1948

The sonata for violin and piano from Schumann to Debussy (1851-1917)

Shand, David Austin
Boston University

http://hdl.handle.net/2144/21593
Boston University
BOSTON UNIVERSITY
GRADUATE SCHOOL

Dissertation

THE SONATA FOR VIOLIN AND PIANO
FROM SCHUMANN TO DEBUSSY

(1851-1917)

by

David Austin Shand
(B.A., University of Utah, 1937; M.A., Harvard University, 1942)

Submitted in partial fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

1948
PREFACE

No detailed account of the nineteenth century sonata for violin and piano has been written so far as the author knows. Some literature has appeared treating the piano sonata of this period. Biographies of the great nineteenth century composers, music dictionaries, and reference books give only general and detached information about violin sonatas.

The purpose of this study is to present the evolution of the sonata for violin and piano from 1851 to 1917. This period, beginning with the violin sonatas of Schumann and ending with Debussy's sonata, represents one of the most fruitful periods in the history of the violin sonata. In the author's opinion the Debussy Violin Sonata marks a logical ending to this development since it reveals a turning in a different direction and a simplification in the treatment of the sonata as compared with that given it by the followers of César Franck.

A catalogue was made of all published violin sonatas composed within the years 1851-1917. Those works judged by the author as pertinent to this study were grouped according to the nationality or national propensity of the composer (with some attention to chronology) and were analyzed with detailed regard as to their form, style, musical content, and also as to their
null
idiomatic or non-idiomatic treatment of the violin and piano. Such a method of investigation demonstrated this form of chamber music as being an important entity in the music literature composed between 1351 and 1917.

The author appreciates the cooperation of his Professor, Dr. Karl Geiringer.
# OUTLINE AND TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. PREFACE.</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purpose of this dissertation</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other investigations in this field</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methods used in this study</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. LIST OF MUSICAL ILLUSTRATIONS.</td>
<td>xiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. INTRODUCTION: A SURVEY OF THE VIOLIN SONATA FROM HAYDN TO SCHUMANN (c. 1775-1850).</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. The Eighteenth Century Violin Sonata</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Supremacy of the Violin.</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. Franz Joseph Haydn.</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Supremacy of the keyboard instrument</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. His apparent disinterest in this form</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Opus 79.</td>
<td>xx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart.</td>
<td>xx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. His twenty-five sonatas for violin and piano show the evolution of the treatment of the violin.</td>
<td>xx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Mozart's Pre-Mannheim Violin Sonatas.</td>
<td>xxi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. The Palatinate Sonatas.</td>
<td>xxii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. The Vienna Sonatas.</td>
<td>xxii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Ludwig van Beethoven.</td>
<td>xxiii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. His transcension of the Mozartian structure and emotion.</td>
<td>xxiii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Influence of Kreutzer and Rode on Beethoven.</td>
<td>xxiii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3. Beethoven's treatment of the violin as being an equal to the piano. ............ xxiii

4. His ten violin sonatas fall into three groups. ............ xxiii
   a. Early period: Opus 12, Nos. 1, 2, 3; Opus 23 .... xxiii
   b. Middle period: Opus 24; Opus 30, Nos. 1, 2, 3; Opus 47. .... xxiv
   c. Late period: Opus 96. .... xxiv

5. Beethoven's contemporaries. .... xxv
   a. Muzio Clementi. .... xxv
   b. Johann Ladislaas Dussek .... xxv
   c. Daniel Steibelt. .... xxv
   d. Johann Baptist Cramer. .... xxv
   e. Johann Woelfl. .... xxv
   f. Johann Nepomuk Hummel. .... xxv
   g. Ferdinand Ries. .... xxv
   h. Friedr. Wilehlm Michael Kalkbrenner. .... xxv

E. Carl Maria von Weber. .... xxvi
   1. Six Sonatinas. .... xxvi

F. Franz Peter Schubert. .... xxvii
   1. Three Sonatinas, Opus 137. .... xxvii
   2. The "Duo," Opus 162. .... xxvii
   3. Fantasie, Opus 159. .... xxviii

G. Felix Mendelssohn-Bartholdy. .... xxviii
   1. His only Sonata for violin and piano, Opus 4. .... xxviii
Chapter

PART I: THE GERMAN ORBIT

I

ROBERT SCHUMANN AND HIS FOLLOWERS. ........................................ 1

A. Robert Alexander Schumann. .................................................. 1

1. His Romanticism. ..................................................................... 1

2. Opus 105 in A minor. .............................................................. 1

3. Opus 121 in D minor. .............................................................. 18

B. Carl Reinecke. ......................................................................... 30

1. Opus 116 in E minor. .............................................................. 30

C. Woldemar Bargiel. ..................................................................... 33

1. Opus 10 in F minor. ................................................................. 33

D. Joseph Gabriel Rheinberger. ..................................................... 35

1. Opus 77 in E flat major. ........................................................... 35

2. Opus 105 in E minor. .............................................................. 37

E. Albert Dietrich. ......................................................................... 40

1. The "F.A.E." Sonata. ................................................................. 40

II

JOHANNES BRAHMS AND HIS FOLLOWERS. ................................... 42

A. Johannes Brahms. ................................................................. 42

1. Balance between the most dramatic sonata-form
   and the highest polyphony. .................................................... 42

2. Opus 78 in G major. ............................................................... 44

3. Opus 100 in A major. .............................................................. 53

4. Opus 108 in D minor. .............................................................. 59

B. Heinrich von Herzogenberg. .................................................... 67

1. Opus 32 in A major. ............................................................... 67

2. Opus 54 in E flat major. ........................................................... 69
### Chapter

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Composer</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C. Oskar Raif</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 11 in G minor</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Ludwig Thuille</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 30 in E minor</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Opus 1 in D minor</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Robert Kahn</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 5 in G minor</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Opus 26 in A minor</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Opus 50 in E minor</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. Wilhelm Berger</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 7 in A major</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Opus 29 in F major</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Opus 70 in G minor</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III INDEPENDENT GERMAN COMPOSERS</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Joseph Joachim Raff</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Five Sonatas for piano and violin</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. Philipp Scharwenka</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 110 in B minor</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Opus 114 in E minor</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Xaver Scharwenka</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 2 in D minor</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Richard Strauss</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 18 in E flat major</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Ferruccio Basoni</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. His relation to German composers</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Opus 29 in E minor</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Opus 36a in E minor</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. Max Reger</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. His early period</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 1 in D minor</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Opus 3 in D major</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. His middle period</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 41 in A major</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Reger's mature style</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 72 in C major</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Opus 84 in F sharp minor</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. Opus 122 in E minor</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. Opus 139 in C minor</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IV GERMAN INFLUENCES ON SCANDINAVIAN COMPOSERS                         | 121  |
<p>| A. Denmark                                                            | 121  |
| 1. Niels Wilhelm Gade                                                 | 121  |
| a. Opus 6 in A major                                                  | 122  |
| b. Opus 21 in D minor                                                 | 124  |
| c. Opus 59 in B flat major                                            | 127  |
| 2. Carl August Nielsen                                                | 130  |
| a. Opus 9 in A major                                                  | 130  |
| b. Opus 35 in G minor                                                 | 130  |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>B. Norway.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Edvard Hagerup Grieg</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 8 in F major.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Opus 13 in G major.</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. Opus 45 in C minor.</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Christian Sinding.</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Four violin sonatas</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Sweden.</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Emil Sjögren</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Five violin sonatas</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Olof Wilhelm Peterson-Berger.</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. First Sonata in E minor.</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Second Sonata in G major.</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. K. Wilhelm Stenhammar.</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 19 in A minor.</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V GERMAN INFLUENCES ON CENTRAL, SOUTHERN AND EASTERN EUROPE. 169

A. Austria. 169

1. Carl Goldmark. 169
| a. Opus 25 in D major. | 169 |

B. Hungary. 171

1. Ernst von Dohnányi. 171
| a. Opus 21 in C sharp minor. | 171 |
Chapter C. Bohemia. .............................................. 173

1. Antonín Dvořák. ........................................... 173
   a. Opus 100 in G major (Sonatina). ..................... 173
   b. Opus 57 in F major. ................................... 173

2. Josef Bohnslav Foerster. ................................. 174
   a. Opus 10 in B minor. .................................. 174

3. Vítězslav Novák. ......................................... 177
   a. Sonata in D minor. .................................... 177

D. Switzerland. ............................................... 178

1. Hans Huber. .............................................. 178
   a. Opus 18 in E minor ................................... 178
   b. Opus 42 in B flat major. ............................. 181
   c. Opus 102 in G major. ................................ 183
   d. Opus 112 in E major. ................................ 184
   e. Opus 116, "Appassionata" ............................. 186
   f. Opus 119, "Grazioso" ................................ 187
   g. Opus 123, "Lirica" ................................... 188
   h. Opus 132, "quasi fantasia" ......................... 188

E. Italy. ........................................................... 189

1. Marco Enrico Bossi. .................................... 189
   a. Opus 82 in E minor ................................... 189
   b. Opus 117 in G major. ................................ 191

2. Riccardo Pick-Mangiagalli .............................. 192
   a. Opus 8 in B minor. .................................... 192

F. Russia. .................................................... 193

1. Anton Rubinstein ........................................ 193

2. Feodor Akimenko .......................................... 200
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. England.</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Edward Elgar.</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 82 in E minor.</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Algernon Ashton.</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Four violin sonatas</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Cyril Meir Scott.</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 59.</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. John Ireland.</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Two sonatas for violin and piano.</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Arnold Bax.</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Two sonatas for violin and piano.</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. America</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. John Knowles Paine.</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Violin Sonata in B minor.</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Arthur William Foote.</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 20 in G minor.</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Frederick Shepherd Converse.</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Violin Sonata in A major.</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Mrs. H. H. A. Beach.</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 34 in A minor.</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Henry Holden Huss.</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 19 in G minor.</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Daniel Gregory Mason.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 5 in G minor.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Blair Fairchild.</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Two sonatas for violin and piano</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Eric de Lamarter.</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Violin Sonata in C minor</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. John Alden Carpenter.</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Violin Sonata in G major</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PART II: THE FRENCH ORBIT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VII</th>
<th>THE FRENCH COMPOSERS.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. César Franck.</td>
<td>239</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Sonata in A major.</td>
<td>239</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Édouard Lalo.</td>
<td>247</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 12 in D major.</td>
<td>247</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Gabriel Fauré.</td>
<td>249</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 13 in A major.</td>
<td>249</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Opus 108 in E minor.</td>
<td>253</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Camille Saint-Saëns.</td>
<td>256</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Opus 75 in D minor.</td>
<td>256</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Opus 102 in E flat major.</td>
<td>258</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Alexis de Castillon.</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 6 in C major.</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Vincent D'Indy.</td>
<td>265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 59 in C major.</td>
<td>265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Sylvio Lazzari.</td>
<td>269</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 24 in E minor.</td>
<td>269</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Albéric Magnard.</td>
<td>271</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 13 in G minor.</td>
<td>271</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Georges Witkowski.</td>
<td>273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Sonata in G minor</td>
<td>273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Guy Bopartz.</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. First Sonata in G minor</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Second Sonata in A minor</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Albert Roussel.</td>
<td>278</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Opus 11 in D minor.</td>
<td>278</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Opus 28 in A major.</td>
<td>281</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Guillaume Lekeu.</td>
<td>283</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Sonata in G major</td>
<td>283</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Jean Huré.</td>
<td>286</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Sonata in C minor.</td>
<td>286</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Gabriel Grovlez.</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Sonata in D minor.</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Paul Le Flem.</td>
<td>291</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Sonata in G minor.</td>
<td>291</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. Gabriel Pierné.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Louis Vierne.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. Gustave Samazeuilh.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. Louis Thirion.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. Georges Enesco.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**LIST OF MUSICAL ILLUSTRATIONS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Example</th>
<th>Composer</th>
<th>Opus</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-22</td>
<td>Schumann, Robert</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23-35</td>
<td>Schumann, Robert</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36-37</td>
<td>Schumann, Robert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38-43</td>
<td>Reinecke, Carl</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44-48</td>
<td>Bargiel, Woldemar</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49-52</td>
<td>Rheinberger, Josef</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53-57</td>
<td>Rheinberger, Josef</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Dietrich, Albert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59-61</td>
<td>Brahms, Johannes</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-72a</td>
<td>Brahms, Johannes</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73-78</td>
<td>Brahms, Johannes</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79-88</td>
<td>Brahms, Johannes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89-93</td>
<td>Herzogenberg, Heinrich von</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94-100</td>
<td>Herzogenberg, Heinrich von</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101-104</td>
<td>Raif, Oskar</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105-109</td>
<td>Thuille, Ludwig</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110-115</td>
<td>Kahn, Robert</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116-120</td>
<td>Kahn, Robert</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121-126</td>
<td>Berger, Wilhelm</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-131</td>
<td>Berger, Wilhelm</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132-138</td>
<td>Berger, Wilhelm</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example</td>
<td>Composer</td>
<td>Opus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139-140</td>
<td>Raff, Joseph Joachim</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>Raff, Joseph Joachim</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>Raff, Joseph Joachim</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143-144</td>
<td>Scharwenka, Philipp</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145-147</td>
<td>Scharwenka, Philipp</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148-150</td>
<td>Scharwenka, Xaver</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151-159</td>
<td>Strauss, Richard</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160-176</td>
<td>Busoni, Ferrari</td>
<td>36a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177-179</td>
<td>Reger, Max</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180-184</td>
<td>Gade, Niels</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185-187</td>
<td>Gade, Niels</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188-193</td>
<td>Gade, Niels</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194-199</td>
<td>Nielsen, Carl August</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200-206</td>
<td>Grieg, Edvard</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207-211</td>
<td>Grieg, Edvard</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212-222</td>
<td>Grieg, Edvard</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223-226</td>
<td>Sinding, Christian</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227-228</td>
<td>Sinding, Christian</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229-232</td>
<td>Sjögren, Emil</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233-238</td>
<td>Sjögren, Emil</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>239-247</td>
<td>Peterson-Berger, Olof Wilhelm</td>
<td>First Sonata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248-254</td>
<td>Peterson-Berger, Olof Wilhelm</td>
<td>Second Sonata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255-259</td>
<td>Stenhammar, K. Wilhelm</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260-264</td>
<td>Goldmark, Carl</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example</td>
<td>Composers</td>
<td>Opus/Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>265-266</td>
<td>Dohnányi, Ernst von</td>
<td>Opus 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>267-269</td>
<td>Dvořák, Antonin</td>
<td>Opus 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>270-276</td>
<td>Foerster, Josef Bohuslav</td>
<td>Opus 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>277-278</td>
<td>Novák, Vítězslav</td>
<td>Sonata in D minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>279-285</td>
<td>Huber, Hans</td>
<td>Opus 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>286-289</td>
<td>Huber, Hans</td>
<td>Opus 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>290-292</td>
<td>Huber, Hans</td>
<td>Opus 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>293-294</td>
<td>Huber, Hans</td>
<td>Opus 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>295-296</td>
<td>Huber, Hans</td>
<td>Opus 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>297-299</td>
<td>Huber, Hans</td>
<td>Opus 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300-303</td>
<td>Bossi, Marco Enrico</td>
<td>Opus 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>304-305</td>
<td>Bossi, Marco Enrico</td>
<td>Opus 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306-307</td>
<td>Pick-Mangiagalli, Riccardo</td>
<td>Opus 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>308-309</td>
<td>Rubinstein, Anton</td>
<td>Opus 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>310-311</td>
<td>Rubinstein, Anton</td>
<td>Opus 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>312</td>
<td>Rubinstein, Anton</td>
<td>Opus 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>313-319</td>
<td>Rubinstein, Anton</td>
<td>Opus 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>320-323</td>
<td>Akimenko, Feodor</td>
<td>Opus 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>324</td>
<td>Akimenko, Feodor</td>
<td>Opus 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325-332</td>
<td>Elgar, Edward</td>
<td>Opus 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>333-339</td>
<td>Ashton, Algernon</td>
<td>Opus 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>340-346</td>
<td>Scott, Cyril Meier</td>
<td>Opus 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>347</td>
<td>Ireland, John</td>
<td>First Sonata in D minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>348-351</td>
<td>Ireland, John</td>
<td>Second Sonata in A minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page Range</td>
<td>Composer</td>
<td>Sonata/Catalogue Details</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>352-354</td>
<td>Bax, Arnold</td>
<td>First Sonata in B major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>355-357</td>
<td>Bax, Arnold</td>
<td>Second Sonata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>358-362</td>
<td>Paine, John Knowles</td>
<td>Sonata in B minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>363-368</td>
<td>Foote, Arthur William</td>
<td>Opus 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>369-374</td>
<td>Converse, Frederick Shepherd</td>
<td>Opus 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375-383</td>
<td>Beach, Mrs. H. H. A.</td>
<td>Opus 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>384-388</td>
<td>Huss, Henry Holden</td>
<td>Opus 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>389-392</td>
<td>Mason, Daniel Gregory</td>
<td>Opus 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>393-398</td>
<td>Fairchild, Blair</td>
<td>Sonata (1908)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>399-402</td>
<td>De Lamarter, Eric</td>
<td>Sonata in E flat major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>403-406</td>
<td>Carpenter, John Alden</td>
<td>Sonata in G major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>407-427</td>
<td>Franck, César</td>
<td>Sonata in A major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>428-432</td>
<td>Lalo, Édouard</td>
<td>Opus 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>433-439</td>
<td>Fauré, Gabriel</td>
<td>Opus 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>440-445</td>
<td>Fauré, Gabriel</td>
<td>Opus 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>446-448</td>
<td>Saint-Saëns, Camille</td>
<td>Opus 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>449-455</td>
<td>Saint-Saëns, Camille</td>
<td>Opus 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>456-459</td>
<td>Castillon, Alexis de</td>
<td>Opus 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>460-471</td>
<td>D'Indy, Vincent</td>
<td>Opus 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>472-475</td>
<td>Lazzari, Sylvia</td>
<td>Opus 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>476-480</td>
<td>Magnard, Albéric</td>
<td>Opus 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>481-485</td>
<td>Witkowski, Georges</td>
<td>Sonata in G minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>486</td>
<td>Ropartz, Guy</td>
<td>Sonata in D minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>487-490</td>
<td>Ropartz, Guy</td>
<td>Sonata in E minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example</td>
<td>Composer</td>
<td>Piece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>491-495</td>
<td>Roussel, Albert</td>
<td>Opus 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>496-498</td>
<td>Roussel, Albert</td>
<td>Opus 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>499-505</td>
<td>Lekeu, Guillaume</td>
<td>Sonata in G major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>506-507</td>
<td>Huré, Jean</td>
<td>Sonata in C minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508</td>
<td>Huré, Jean</td>
<td>Sonatina in G major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>509-513</td>
<td>Grovlez, Gabriel</td>
<td>Sonata in D minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>514</td>
<td>Le Flem, Paul</td>
<td>Sonata in G minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>515-516</td>
<td>Debussy, Claude</td>
<td>Violin Sonata (1917)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION

A SURVEY OF THE VIOLIN SONATA FROM HAYDN TO SCHUMANN (c. 1775-1850)

The chief contributors to the eighteenth century violin sonata\(^1\) were Bach, Handel, Corelli, Vivaldi, Tartini, and Léclair.\(^2\) In their concept of the sonata, the violin is given melodic predominance while the keyboard instrument is treated as harmonic support. But with Haydn\(^3\) (1732-1809) and with many of his contemporaries a reversal of this procedure takes place. The keyboard instrument now commands the greater attention while the violin serves as mere accompaniment or doubles the melody in thirds. In many instances, the stringed instrument can be entirely omitted without endangering the musical result.

Although Haydn contributed eight sonatas to the literature for violin and piano, he was not greatly interested in this type of chamber music. Four of the eight violin sonatas (Nos. 2-5 of the Peters Edition) were published as piano sonatas (Nos. 24-26 and No. 42 of the Collected Edition) by eliminating the violin part. No. 6, which also exists in a version for piano solo as No. 15 of the Collected Edition of the piano sonatas, is a transcription of the allegro, minuet and theme with variations from the divertimento

---

\(^1\)The violin sonata of the eighteenth century has been treated by Bruno Studeny in his Zur Geschichte der Violinsonate in 18. Jahrhundert, Munich, 1911.


for two violins, flute, oboe, violoncello, and bass (No. 11 of Haydn's catalogue). The string quartets, Op. 77 Nos. 1 and 2 were arranged as violin sonatas Nos. 7 and 8, the minuet and trio in each work being omitted. Thus it is observable that it was common practise with Haydn to arrange other works as violin sonatas. This was done to provide a practical means for a violinist and a pianist to participate in the rendition of a "sonata."

Of the eight violin sonatas by Haydn, only No. 1 of the Peters Edition, first published as Op. 79 in 1794, was conceived originally as such. However, it is quite possible that Haydn, and possibly his pupils, arranged other works as violin sonatas of which we have, as yet, no record. The date of publication of Op. 79 appears rather late considering the fact that Mozart had accomplished his entire artistic work by that time. It may well be that Haydn was moved to his procedure by the example of Mozart. The Haydn Sonata is in two movements, the first strikingly similar to the second movement of Mozart's G major Sonata (K. 301, composed 1778 at Mannheim). Both of these respective movements are in G major and each has a minore section. Both sonatas have only two movements.

Mozart\(^1\) (1756-1791) wrote twenty-five sonatas for violin and piano,\(^2\)

\(^1\)Cf. Einstein, Alfred, Mozart, His Character, His Work, Oxford University Press, New York, 1945, pp. 252-260.

\(^2\)Köchel numbers 6-9, 26-31, 296, 301-306, 376-380, 454, 491, 526.
not including the spurious ones (K. 55-60) nor the K.61, a sonata now known to have been written by Raupach. There is also K. 372, an Allegro of a Sonata for Piano and Violin in B-flat (fragment); K. 404, an Andante and Allegro for Piano and Violin in C; K.547, a Sonatina described by Mozart as 'A Little Clavier Sonata for Beginners with a Violin'; and the incomplete sonatas K. 402-403.

"The progress, from the use of the violin as a hardly necessary accompaniment to its perfect partnership in the ensemble, is beautifully shown in the works (sonatas for piano and violin) of Mozart's childhood, from his seventh year to his twelfth. There is a gap between these and his adult sonatas. With occasional lapses, his later sonatas, like Beethoven's, make severe but legitimate demands on the players' and listeners' capacity to focus the two planes of tone into one picture."

The sonatas composed by Mozart before his Mannheim visit (1772) are study-sonatas for piano with an unimportant accompanying violin according to the J. C. Bach and Haydn models. Most of them are in two movements, the first, generally, in binary form, while some have an added minuet. But for rare instances, the

---

violin part remains in the first position. Alternation of
important melodic material between violin and piano was a
new principle employed in the 'six duets for clavicembalo
and violin' by Schuster¹ which Mozart played and used as
models for his Mannheim or Palatinate² Sonatas (K. 296, and
K. 301-306). However, five of these seven Palatinate Sonatas
have but two movements (K. 296 and K. 306 have three) while
all his piano sonatas of this same period have three. The
violin sonatas K. 376-380 all have three movements. In each
of these works, excepting K. 379 which has as order of movements
an adagio, allegro (sonata-allegro form) and theme with
variations, the first movement is clearly in sonata-allegro
form, the second either a slow movement or a theme with variations,
and the third movement a rondo or allegretto. The last three
Vienna sonatas, Mozart's greatest, are the immediate precursors
of the Beethoven violin sonatas. This is particularly noticeable
in the largo introduction to the first movement of the Sonata in
B flat major (K. 454) and in the adagio and the theme with six
variations of the Sonata in E-flat major (K. 481). The great A
major Sonata (K. 526, finished during the composition of Don
Giovanni) with its magnificent slow movement and extended presto

¹. Probably Joseph Schuster (1746-1812), Kapellmeister to the
Elector of Saxony since 1772.

². Mozart dedicated six of them as Op. 1 to the wife of the
elector of the Palatinate, Marie Elizabeth and K. 296 to the
little daughter of his landlord in Mannheim, Therese-Pierron
Serrarius.
(finale) has been called a forerunner of Beethoven's 'Kreutzer' Sonata.

Beethoven (1770-1827) transcends the Mozartian idea of the sonata in structural boldness and in variety of emotional expression. Also the technical demands made upon the violinist are greater with Beethoven than with Haydn or Mozart. The influence of such virtuoso-artists as Rudolph Kreutzer (1766-1831) and Pierre Rode (1744-1830) is observable in Beethoven's violin writing. The tremendous upswing of violin virtuosity, given impetus by the dazzling technical exploits of Nicolo Paganini (1782-1840), established the acceptance of the violin as an unrivaled solo instrument. Furthermore, the appearance of a growing number of virtuosi of this instrument made it imperative that composers of sonatas for violin and piano treat these instruments as equals. And this, Beethoven consistently does.

Beethoven's ten violin sonatas can be ranged in three groups. The first four sonatas, Opus 12 Nos. 1, 2, 3, composed in 1799, and Opus 23, whose first two movements were composed in 1800, are of Beethoven's early period. Opus 12 was dedicated to Salieri, since Beethoven voluntarily styled himself 'Salieri's pupil', and Opus 2 was dedicated to Count Moritz von Fries.

These four sonatas have three movements in fast (sonata-allegro), slow (Op. 12 No. 1 is a theme with variations) and fast (rondo) order.

The Sonatas Opus 24, Opus 30 Nos. 1, 2, 3, and Opus 47 show a greater amount of authority and reveal Beethovenian drama and power. Opus 24, the "Spring" Sonata (composed before 1803) and dedicated to Count Moritz von Fries has four movements, the second being masterful and slow; the third (scherzo) is a delightful and humorous dialogue between the instruments.

The three Opus 30 sonatas, dedicated in 1802 to Alexander I, Emperor of Russia, are masterpieces. Nos. 1 and 2 are in three movement sonatas; No. 3 has a scherzo. The third movement of No. 1 is an Allegretto con variazioni and the second movement of No. 3 is a Tempo di Minuetto. Opus 47 in A major (1803) dedicated to Rudolph Kreutzer, is the most monumental sonata of the dramatic and concertante styles in the entire literature and can be compared to the 'Appassionata' Sonata.

The great Sonata in G major, Opus 96, is different from all previous sonatas. It was written (1812) expressly for the violinist-composer, Pierre Rode, whom Beethoven met in Vienna, but it was dedicated to Beethoven's piano pupil, the Archduke Rudolph. This work represents chamber music in its noblest conception. The first movement (Allegro moderato) is of a dreamy, contemplative character; the second (Adagio espressivo) is song-like. The Scherzo is descriptive music and the fourth movement (Poco allegretto) consists of variations
on a popular song "Tata tuli". Both players must combine technique and artistry into musicianship of the highest calibre to perform this sonata.

Important contemporaries of Beethoven, who contributed to the sonata literature for violin and piano are Muzio Clementi, Johann Ladislaus Dussek, Daniel Steibelt, Johann Baptist Cramer, Johann Woelfl, Johann Nepomuk Hummel, Ferdinand Ries and F.W. Michael Kalkbrenner. Clementi (1752-1832), who influenced Beethoven's early piano writing but later was influenced by Beethoven, wrote forty-six sonatas for violin and piano. His six sonatinas for piano and violin have been repeatedly published. Dussek (1761-1812) composed eighty sonatas for violin and piano, of which the best known is Opus 69, No. 2. Haydn spoke of Dussek as an "eminent musician with remarkable talents". His sonatas consist of an Introduction and Allegro, a slow movement, and a rondo or sonata-form finale, and show the influence of Clementi. Using strongly contrasted first and second subjects, his first movements always show the same structure (sonata-allegro) with the development sections beginning in rather remote keys. He chooses portions of a theme to develop, introducing harmonic innovations, chromaticisms, and dramatic climaxes. Steibelt (1765-1823) left sixty sonatas; Woelfl (1772-1812) twenty two, Hummel (1776-1837) produced eight. Ries (1784-1838) who in the last year of his life wrote a biography of his teacher, Beethoven, composed twenty Sonatas, and Kalkbrenner (1788-1849) four. Cramer (1771-1858), a pianist of whom Beethoven
had a high opinion, composed 9 sonatas for piano and violin (or flute).

The first "educated musician" of the new century, Carl Maria von Weber (1786-1826), directed his efforts mainly toward opera. Along with a piano concerto and the one-act Singspiel, Abu Hassan of his Mannheim-Darmstadt period, Weber composed (1810) six progressive Sonatinas for piano, with violin obligato dedicated to amateurs. These Sonatinas were commissioned by the Offenbach publisher, André, who however, returned them as being "too good," and it was Simrock of Bonn who brought them out in 1811. Subsequent editions have given the title of Sonatas to these pieces. Nos. I, II, V (Peters Edition) have three movements; Nos. III, IV, VI have only two. While the Weber Sonatinas look backward in form and concept to the Haydn type of violin sonata in which the violin subserviently accompanies the piano, they are forward looking in character and style by their use of national melodies, Spanish, Polish and Russian, as thematic materials. The fifth opens with variations on a theme from the composer's Opera, Silvana. Weber's violin writing is always very simple, rarely reaching the third position but occasionally utilizing pizzicato, trivial double stops, and chords. The violin shares in stating the melody, but always after the piano.

The great master of the Lied, Franz Peter Schubert (1797-1828), produced three Sonatas for violin and piano, Opus 137, in March

---

and April of the year 1816. When, in 1836, Diabelli printed the second, the designation "Sonatina" was attached. These works bear traces of the influence of Haydn and Mozart in their spirit and formal structure, especially by the inclusion of menuetto (Nos. 2 and 3) and rondo (Nos. 1 and 2) movements. No. 1 has three movements: Nos. 2 and 3 have four. It is in the slow movements, with their song-like character, that Schubert shows his hand. The abrupt changes in harmony, modulations, imitations, and the melodic bass line in the development section of the second Sonatina, in A minor, shows the truly great Schubert. In all three compositions there is careful distribution of melodic material between the piano and violin. Though very short, and technically limited, qualifications suggesting the designation "Sonatinas," their range of expression is wide and they bear the mark of individuality.

Schubert's Opus 162, the A major Sonata (composed in 1817 and published as a "Duo" in 1852 by Diabelli), stands as an advancement over the Sonatinas and approximates the piano sonatas of 1817. The piano writing in the "Duo" is richly scored, using a wide range of the keyboard. The violin part by its melodic importance exemplifies the influence of the Lied on Schubert's instrumental writing. The first and last movements are in sonata-allegro form, the second is a scherzo, and the third is an Andantino which displays Schubertian melodic beauty and richness of harmonic workmanship. His last and greatest work for piano and violin is the Fantasie,
Opus 159, in C major, written in 1827, the year of the two piano trios and the Winterreise song cycle. Its four movements, Andante Molto, Allegro, Andantino (three variations on the melody of Schubert's own song, Sei mir Gegrässt), Introduction and Finale, are to be played without a break. Schubert's treatment of form herein is free and the style is concertante, requiring technical competence and consummate artistry in both players. This work is truly among the greatest utterances for these two instruments.

Before proceeding to the violin sonatas of Schumann with which the main body of this thesis begins, the Sonata in F minor, Opus 4, of Felix Mendelssohn-Bartholdy (1809-1847) must be mentioned. This is a very early work (c. 1825) his only sonata for violin and piano - he wrote two for pianoforte and violoncello, Opera 45 and 58; three for piano, Opera 6, 105, and 106, and six for organ, Opus 65. Opus 4 is dedicated to the violinist, Edward Rietz, to whom Mendelssohn also dedicated his octet and the andante in the String Quintet, Opus 18. The refined harmonic elegance that is Mendelssohn's is apparent in this earliest sonata. The second (Poco Adagio) and third (Allegro agitato in rondo-sonata form) movements show a decided influence of Mozart. The first movement's adagio introduction for solo violin, as well as the cadenza in the third movement, were undoubtedly intended to display Rietz's playing and "depth of feeling."
CHAPTER I

ROBERT SCHUMANN AND HIS FOLLOWERS

After Beethoven the sonata was carried along by two opposing currents, the one tending toward the disintegration of this form and the other toward a more intimate cohesion of its diverse elements into a cyclical form.\(^1\) Schumann attempted to adapt to the sonata-form the so-called romantic ideas of which he was so prominent and successful a representative.\(^2\) Thus, the ideal synthesis of form and content which characterized the classic sonata gave way to the less balanced relationship (of form and content) with the poetically minded romantic composers.

Robert Schumann (1810-56) composed in 1851, during his Düsseldorf period, the two sonatas for violin and piano, Opus 105 and Opus 121. The Opus 105, in A minor, displays a balance of interest between the instruments that approaches the ideal in sonata writing for violin and piano. Each instrument receives materials suited to its own idiom that unitedly form an effective integration of romantic expressions.

The first movement, in sonata-allegro form, is a passionate piece of a monothematic complex; the entire movement is derived

\(^1\)Selva, Blanche, La Sonate, Rouart, Lerolle & Cie, Paris, 1913, p. 156.

A graph.

Graphical representation of a network.
No matter what page you peruse, you find materials derived from it. This theme is Schumannesque in its impetuous flow and surge of movement created by the arched melodic line and intensified by syncopation (measures 2, 5). It is stated again in the bass, in octaves, beginning measure 16. It is the
agitation in the right hand of the piano together with the melody that gives the passionate (leidenschaftlich) character to the movement. Contributing also to this character is the orchestral tremolo figure of the violin:

Example 2.

The development maintains the agitato trait which begins by working out an idea in different keys and in dialogue fashion. First in C minor at measure 75 in the piano —

Example 3.
then in G minor in the violin, and in D minor in the piano again. A deceptive cadence at measure 89 -

Example 4.

directly introduces a four-measure phrase (89-92), in which the bass is quite important, repeated in sequence a tone higher in measures 93-96. All this suggests a striving toward a climax. The key of A minor is again heard (99) but quickly gives way to G minor. A climactic sequence (measures 105-110) that is Wagnerian in treatment, serves as a transition to the recapitulation. At measure 110 the melody, instead of resolving to the expected C, interrupts the regular sequence by a prolongation, a dwelling on the phrase, before breaking forth into the initial measures of the main theme. Now exalted by augmentation it is employed to fuse the development and recapitulation (in tonic key) beginning at measure 116:
The recapitulation restates literally the first 33 measures of the exposition but in measure 149 the movement modulates to A major— for the first time— and brightens up the whole impression. The materials previously heard in measures 35-64 of the exposition are now presented in the confident and warm A major key. However, it must be said that the entire recapitulation is not pronouncedly major or minor; it wavers in between the two modes. The A minor complex returns at measure 178 by way of a deceptive cadence; and the motive of the principal theme, in double stops in the violin, and accompanied by a tonic pedal in the piano's right hand, serves as transition material to the coda:

Example 6.

Idiomatic violin writing of a rather brilliant style is presented in the coda (190-210) beginning with rapid sixteenth note passages accompanied by strong chords in the piano.
Example 7.

The crossing of the strings produces a series of tonic and dominant pedal points:

Example 8.

And of interest in the rather abrupt close is the major to minor change of measures 206 and 207:
There are more violin sonatas of three than of four movements. Opus 105 has three movements, but Schumann wished, nevertheless, to give the impression that neither adagio nor scherzo is missing, for there is a suggestion of these two elements in the Allegretto.

This second movement is typically Schumannian, particularly in its melodic character. It is a group of lovely miniatures in intimate style and begins unexpectedly as if in the middle of a piece. Not of the Beethoven style - neither dramatic, epic, melancholic, nor heroic - it is very lyric; everything is executed on a small scale; it is modest and typically German. Though the violin dominates in melody, the piano is worked out carefully with little thematic snatches.

The form is that of a rondo. Three A sections, always in F major, have B and C sections as intermezzi; and there is a brief coda. A contains two ideas: 1) a modest, song-like theme consisting
of two verses with a refrain -

Example 10.

Allegretto \( \frac{N}{4} = 98 \)

... (music notation)

the four-note snatches in measures 3, 4 and 5 of the accompaniment
and the thirty-second note figure in the bass of measures 7-8 (a
consequence of the thirty-second note figure in the melody) are
derived from the melody; and 2) a contrasting idea, a little
scherzando:
A restating of the first three measures (slightly modified) completes section A.

which, after a suspension, chromatically descends to section B.
an entirely new F minor theme which is related to the first theme by the thirty-second note figure.

Section C (41-56), a second intermezzo, is stronger and more vigorous with a march rhythm in the bass:

Example 13.

It develops the thirty-second note figure heard in A. The horn-like motives in measures 49-50 are reminiscent of Schubert:

Example 14.

The most striking observation of this intermezzo is that it presents the climax (54-55) of the movement:
"follows and this time with the scherzando idea altered for the purpose of working toward the transition to the coda. The piano shares now, for the first time, in the main theme, by developing its initial motive:

Example 16.
The brief coda over a tonic pedal features the ever-present thirty-second note figure.

Example 16

\[
\begin{aligned}
\text{Im \ Tempo} & \quad \text{\textbullet} \\
& \quad \text{\textbullet} \\
& \quad \text{\textbullet} \\
\end{aligned}
\]

In the third movement (Lebhaft) the violin is effectively treated and in real sonata, not concerto, style. The piano is not a mere accompaniment as both instruments receive equal share in the distribution of thematic material and in dialogue fashion. This results in a contrapuntal style. A theme is stated in one instrument and soon thereafter is taken up by the other so that portions of the theme overlap one another (see Example 17).

This movement is in a mixed form, a rondo-sonata, with three different themes. The first is a restless, staccato theme which, much like the so-called "Bear's Dance" theme in the finale of the Beethoven Violin Sonata, Opus 30, No. 3, pervades the whole movement. It creeps in, even in the lyric portions, where it is not expected.
First stated over a tonic (A minor) pedal point, it presents a striking contrast to the first two movements in its constant sixteenth-note uphill and down-hill motion and in the dialogue between the instruments. There are several changes of key.

A four-measure phrase of strong accents introduces the modest and lyric F major second theme:

Example 18.
The thematic transition that follows resembles the beginning of
the movement - b flat instead of b natural is used -demonstrating
an interesting return to the first theme by means of the initial
motive:

Example 19.

The third theme,

Example 20.

entirely new and vigorous, is stated in close dialogue, first
by the violin; and then is followed by a beautifully lyric and exalted theme in $E$ major which is strikingly Schumannesque.

Example 21.

and which at first hearing seems new. However, the first motive and soon thereafter material from the second theme appear again as preparation to the return to the first theme. This is logically executed and the flow of the melody is not interrupted. At measure 101, over an $E$ pedal point, there begins a lengthy transition - using successively shorter and shorter portions of the first theme - to the recapitulation (117).
Schumann here, as in the first movement, makes use of the major mode in recapitulating subsidiary material. After literally restating the first theme, the second theme is given in A major, but is tinged for a few measures with C sharp minor. The most salient features of the recapitulation is that in the middle of it, where a climax is expected, there comes by way of a deceptive cadence, a reminiscence of the main theme of the first movement, but not without the motive of the last movement's principal theme, and over an F pedal point. Then comes an elaborate and effective working out of the initial motive of the movement. Here, the piano displays its harmonic possibilities.

For four successive times (183-187) where an E major chord is expected on the first beat of the measure, Schumann writes a composite chord, tonic over dominant:

Example 22.

This gives a heightening effect which is intensified more by the
shortened motive coming now in half measures and with the piano continuing to stress chords of rich tone-clusters. This all leads to the vigorous third theme which forms the coda (192-213). We see now why Schumann delayed the climax. He wished to present it in the coda and thereby give a dramatic ending to the Sonata.

Schumann intensifies this climax by using syncopation and sforzando markings. The piano is given strong chords, left hand octaves and tremolo pedal points, while the violin utilizes tremolo, octaves, double stops and chords.

Opus 121, Zweite grosse Sonate, was written for Ferdinand David, one of Germany’s most influential violinists, the teacher of Joachim and Wilhelms. David served as concertmaster to Mendelssohn’s Gewandhaus Orchestra and gave much advice to the writing of this composer’s violin concerto. Schumann aimed at pleasing David by writing Opus 121 and no doubt had the "Kreutzer" Sonata in mind as his model. The introduction (Ziemlich langsam, Kurz und energisch) is majestic, powerful and chorale-like.

Example 23.

(See next page.)

-----------------------------------------------

1. Measures 199 and 201 contain a chord favored by Schumann - the Neapolitan-sixth. See also measure 23 of the first movement.
The violin soliloquizes for three bars and the chorale comes again in the keyboard instrument but in a different mood (piano) while the violin, with a new melody, plays recitative dialogue.

The recitative of the violin is brought to a close by a flourish on a dominant ninth chord.

The principal theme of the main section of the movement (Lebhaft, in sonata-allegro form) is derived from the introduction and is given an agitato accompaniment figure (a characteristic of Schumann) which pervades the entire piece:

Example 24.
The lyre second theme:

Example 25.

modulates to F major and at measure 74 there is a transition to
the first theme. The development section (measures 97-187) is very
long and involved. It brings in a new motive which is used a number of times as a transition —

Example 26.

and utilizes materials already introduced in the exposition. There are numerous deceptive cadences as well as the use of diminution, canonic imitation (120), extended use of modulation, and a type of syncopation which is very Schumannesque:

Example 27.
Measure 188 begins the recapitulation; a long coda (266–284) formed on the agitato motive closes the movement.

The second movement (Sehr Lebhaft) is in scherzo form with several intermezzi. It is not complicated as is the first movement. There is much repetition. the entire movement is reminiscent of a Mendelssohn "Song without Words". As in Schumann's "Novelliettes", a tune is developed at length and then followed by an intermezzo with a new theme.

The third movement, (Leise, einfach) opens with a folksong-like theme:

Example 28.

and continues with four variations on this theme. The first variation is a repetition of the theme with a new accompaniment of 16th notes in piano right hand, but the bass remains the same. In the second variation the piano gets a new guitar-like motive while the violin plays the theme in double stops:
The third section is actually not a variation but a fantasy on two different motives. The first is from the second movement (scherzo) and the second is from the theme of the variations. Each theme maintains its respective character and this section is energetic, fast, more vigorous and of fuller sound to contrast the variations. The next variation states the theme and harmony unaltered but with a new accompaniment in arpeggio figuration. The thematic coda, containing a reminiscence of the triplet figure, begins at measure 129.

The first theme of movement IV (Bewegt, sonata-allegro form), is composed of two ideas in the aspect of question (measure 1-2, piano and agitato) and answer (measures 3-4, forte and staccato):
The harmony is modified in measures 7-8; the C natural in measure 7, somewhat as a surprise, brings the harmony to A minor and, one measure later, to A major, before returning to D minor (measure 15). The question and answer ideas are combined at measure 11:
This is followed by an elaboration of the first flowing motive with ff accompaniment.

The second theme (measure 22), shared by the three staves, appears first in the piano right hand. There is a free harmonic counterpoint to this theme and a third element, an accompaniment.

Example 32.
Example 32°.

This section which presents the second theme has a development character. Schumann's question and answer treatment reappears beginning measure 31:

Example 33.
In the development section (beginning measure 59) a motive, derived from the second theme section, is combined with a motive from the first theme:

Example 34.

The derived motive is stated in canon (measure 65-67) at the octave, and at a quarter note's distance, between the left hand of the piano and the violin:
The development of the motives is then continued in combination and in various keys (C minor, A major, F minor, the far distant B major and E minor, and B major) before returning to A minor at measure 102 (recapitulation).

The recapitulation up to measure 134 is a literal restatement of the exposition. At measure 135 the dominant key appears and subsequent material follows rather closely the corresponding portions of the exposition, but in different keys; e.g., measures 54-57 of the exposition are stated a fourth higher as measures 153-156 of the recapitulation.

Measure 157 begins the coda, which uses a dominant pedal point and reviews the principal motives, climaxes the movement not in D minor but in D major. Of importance in this coda are the two places, measures 165 and 176, where, in place of an expected climax, there is a sudden return to piano followed by crescendo.
Schumann collaborated with Brahms and Albert Dietrich in writing a sonata for Joseph Joachim upon his arrival at Düsseldorf in 1853. The principal motive of this sonata used the notes corresponding to the initial letters of Joachim's motto, "Frei Aber Einsam." Dietrich\(^1\) composed the first movement, Schumann the second and fourth movements, and Brahms\(^2\) the third.

Schumann's two movements are effective. The second, an Intermezzo, states the "F.A.E." motive in the piano bass:

Example 36

The violin then answers with the motive. Schumann's finale -

Example 37

\(^1\)See page 40.
\(^2\)See page 42.
is in sonata-allegro form and has a brilliant variation-coda.

Schumann's influence was widespread among his contemporaries. Carl Reinecke, Woldemar Bargiel, Joseph Rheinberger and Albert Dietrich represent the important German followers of Schumann who enhance the sonata literature for violin and piano.

Carl Reinecke\(^1\) (1824-1910) conductor (1860-95) of the Gewandhaus orchestra and professor of composition at the Leipzig Conservatorium contributed one violin sonata, Opus 116, to the literature. The theme first presented and its accompaniment discloses Schumann influence:

Example 38

After the violin plays the theme, the piano takes it while the violin presents it in canonic imitation in the next measure. The opening movement is in sonata-allegro form and has a repeated exposition. This movement sounds very much like Schumann because of its harmonic, melodic and rhythmic treatment. Furthermore, the

presentation of a motive in combination with a pedal point—

Example 39.

Example 40.

together with the mono-thematic complex, give further Schumannian touches. The coda (Im tempo) gives the opening theme and has melodic-motive bass which, with the agitato piano right hand gives a climactic ending (in the E minor key).

In the slow movement (three-part form) the lovliest theme is given in the middle section:

Example 41.
This section contains the climax which Reinecke obtains by a commonly used but effective means, the reiteration of a chord in sixteenth note figures:

Example 42.

The finale is a brilliant allegro:

Example 43.

Its harmonic color and impassioned rhythm and melody reflect the Schumann style. This sonata corroborates Wilhelm Altmann's statement that "it cannot be denied that he [Reinecke] was far too much influenced
by Schumann, even in his later period, or that he seldom sounded a really personal note in his music.\footnote{1}

Woldemar Bargiel\footnote{2} (1828-1897) was a step-brother of Clara Wieck and ranks as one of Schumann's foremost disciples. The first theme of his only Sonata for violin and piano, Opus 10 in F minor, is continued in its third and fourth measures by stating in retrogression the opening motive:

Example 44

The second theme is elegiac. Bargiel repeats the exposition and in the rather short development applies variation technique in working out the motives of the principal and subsidiary themes. A Schumannian agitato coda contributes to the dramatic F minor character of the movement.

The Andante sostenuto introduces variations on the following theme:


Bargiel is most original in the third movement wherein he combines
the scherzo-
Example 46.

and finale -
Example 47.
in alternating presentation, adding to this a coda containing canonic imitation:

Example 48

Josef Rheinberger\(^1\) (1839-1901) is remembered today for his organ works, and some of these are in sonata-form. This versatile composer left two sonatas for violin and piano. Opus 77 has three movements (fast, slow, fast) of a light, melodious style. The opening movement is clearly in sonata-allegro form. Its principal theme, stated in unison and octaves,

Example 49

is folk-song-like. The exposition is repeated. Chromaticism in the bass part is used in the development:

The transition to the recapitulation is a climax which features a descending scale passage stated in octaves between the piano and violin.

The adagio espressivo begins with an exquisite violin melody—

Example 51.

to which the dance-like middle section forms a sharp contrast.

The finale is a naive tarentella:

Example 52.
Opus 105 in E minor (dedicated to Franz Bruckner, the Royal Chamber Musician in Munich) is in sonata-allegro form and opens with a broad melody played generally by the violin and accompanied by the piano in chord figuration. The melodies, somewhat Schubertian in their beauty and expressiveness as exemplified in the second theme of the first movement, -

Example 53.

compensate for the lack of structural and contrapuntal interest in this broadly expanded piece.

The nocturne-like second movement also uses a minimum of polyphonic dialogue. The violin plays a melodic substance nearly all the time, accompanied by chord figurations on a fixed rhythmical pattern:
The sound effect of the piece is beautiful. Harmonically and melodically it is related somewhat to Brahms.

Though the finale doesn't have thematic material comparable to the first two movements, it is the most interesting piece of the sonata, having a more involved structure and interesting episodes
in polyphonic dialogue style. The form is a rondo with the following principal theme:

Example 55.

The episodes present fine examples of canonic imitation, -

Example 56.

...and fugato, -
as would be expected from an acknowledged master of contrapuntal art.

The first movement to the "F.A.E." Sonata was composed by Albert Dietrich\(^1\) (1828-1908). From 1851 Dietrich had the advantage of studying under Schumann at Düsseldorf until 1854. This movement is in sonata-allegro form and uses the "F.A.E." motto as a counter-motive to the principal theme:

Example 58

From the foregoing it can be concluded that in the violin sonatas of Schumann there is a subordination of form to the musical ideas. The A minor Sonata, in three movements, employs sonata-allegro form in its first movement whose themes are all similar in character. The listener is more impressed with the romantic quality of the music than with an awareness of its formal structure. The allegretto (second movement) is a rondo and the finale is a rondo-sonata.

The D minor Sonata, in four movements, shows a close connection between the introduction and the succeeding fast movement. A relationship exists between the scherzo and the slow movement by means of a reference to the subject of the scherzo in the third variation of the slow movement. In the principal theme of the sonata-allegro fourth movement, Schumann employs a question and answer effect. These two sonatas show Schumann to be a master at uniting flaring bits of musical inspiration into extended works having continuity of structure.

The influence of Schumann on his German followers,¹ Reinecke, Bergiel, Rheinberger, and Dietrich is detected chiefly in their use of harmony, melody, and rhythm since they rely on the classical conception of form as the framework for their ideas.

¹It goes without saying that these men were influenced by other composers as well as Schumann.
"Johannes Brahms (1833-1897) sought to maintain and even to renew the sonata. More than Schumann, he tended towards cyclical cohesion not only by the recalling of themes but by his thematic variations which draw close to the general realization of César Franck while yet remaining far removed from it."¹ Brahms attempted in his treatment of the sonata "to bring everything into perfect and sure proportion, so that the classical idea of instrumental music may still be maintained in pure severity....."²

In his twentieth year (1853) and as his first contribution to chamber music Brahms composed the Scherzo to the "F.A.E." Sonata, whose other movements were written by Schumann and Albert Dietrich. Joachim had the Scherzo alone of this work published in 1906.

¹Selva, Blanche, op. cit., p. 207.
In this Scherzo different rhythms are employed simultaneously.
and all the hobgoblins of romanticism are at play, but the form is never the less extremely concise and clear. This is not wonderful; Brahms always knew how to construct a Scherzo, even when he had not yet mastered the sonata form. If it were not that the naively boastful C major Coda —

Example 61

bears the instruction sempre ff e grandioso, the temptation would be great to range the Scherzo as a work of a much later period."

Brahm's three Violin Sonatas, Op. 78, 100, and 108 are characteristic of his mature style. Opus 78 in G major, composed at Pörtschach in the summer of the years 1878-79, begins its first movement with a far flung theme of idyllic character given by the violin, with plain chords in the piano accompaniment:

---

In measure 11 there is a continuation as well as a development of the theme - repetition of the theme does not occur until measure 20. There are two melodies; one in the piano part, the other in the violin:

Example 63.

The rhythmic phraseology here is very Brahmsian, the violin is grouped as "three times two", while the piano part is "two times..."
six. The tying over the bar-line (measures 12-13) of the violin and the contrary motion beginning at the extremities of the keyboard are also characteristic of Brahms. The twenty-measure first theme is divided into "ten plus ten" measures and courses through the keys E major, E minor, F sharp minor, B minor, E minor and finally G major. At measure 29 there begins a thematic transition with the initial motive in the piano, the double stops in the violin corresponding to the piano, the double stops in the violin corresponding to the piano accompaniment in measures 1-9.

The second theme in D major –

Example 64.

is cordial in sentiment and expression. It soon (measure 40) continues in both instruments. The violin at measure 44, carries on with the presentation of the theme bringing it to a climax followed by a retreating impression to the initial motive. The
measures 60-69 waver between B major and B minor. Measures 70-81 assume the role of a long coda to the exposition which is closed by a prolonged scale rising three octaves in the violin. The exposition of this movement presents themes of similar character and expression. Strong contrasts are lacking.

The development (measures 82-155) commences with materials from the first theme. The scale figure is carried by both instruments and passes to A flat major. The music becomes harmonically richer (measures 100 and following) energetic and rhythmically complicated, presenting the climax of the development (measures 118-133). Measure 134 begins the last section of the development, a transition, with the second theme motive—

Example 65.

![Example 65](image)

in the minor instead of major key, and in dialogue between the bass of the piano and the violin.

The recapitulation (measure 156) omits the initial motive of the first theme, the listener has heard it frequently enough
to consider it as implied.

There is a condensation of material. The second theme (measure 174) is now in G major and accompanied by the scale motive heard in the exposition and the development section. The scale motive, as counterpoint to the second theme, descends in stepwise sequence (measures 174-177) and is inverted (measures 178-180). A climax is reached at measure 191. The rising scale-figure is followed with mysterious chords in the extreme low register of the keyboard of which Brahms was very fond and which contrast the high register of the violin:

Example 66.

The coda (measures 223-243) uses mainly first theme material.

The adagio (E flat major) is a large song-form with an intermezzo as the second section. The piano begins the song-like and Schumannesque first theme in a low register; the violin continues it:
At the piu andante, a new melody of somber character is presented in the bass:

Example 68.

It is developed and brought to a climax at measure 57 where a codetta (measures 57-66) to the intermezzo, formed on a motive of the piu andante theme, returns the music to the first theme.
This theme is now more elaborately stated, with double-stops in the violin and a more animated figuration in the piano, but with harmonies identical to the first section. There is some similarity here to Mendelssohn's "Song Without Words". Measures 97-122 form a coda to the movement. The E flat pedal point is presented in a rhythmic derivative of the second theme which, in the piano right hand, is shifted to begin a quarter note later:

Example 69.

The finale of the sonata has its origin in two of Brahms's songs, "Regenlied" and "Nachtblumen" meant to be sung as one composition. The melancholy theme -

Example 70.
which begins in G minor and ends on D major and the f' natural
in the violin's first measures give the music its modal flavor.
The piano accompaniment is the rain figuration in which the
violin participates at measure 10. Measures 10-13 represent an
interlude (between the theme and its repetition) using the rain
motive in dialogue between the piano's right hand and the violin.
The bass is lacking. Measures 23-25 are the parallel of measures
10-13. At measure 27 there is a modulation to A major which is
interpreted as the dominant of D minor.

The second theme -
commences at measure 29 where the accompaniment uses larger "rain drops". At measure 33 the theme and accompaniment figure are exchanged by the instruments. A modulation to C major (measure 36) and a continuation of the theme follows. At measure 41, there is a return to the second theme but it continues differently. Measure 42 has a modal touch by the C' natural (like transposed phrygian). The theme ends in D minor. At measure 45 the materials heard at measure 30 are used again, but more vividly - double-stops in the violin, and stronger treatment using triplets in the piano. The second section ends (measure 52) on D minor but not before returning to the second theme to gain the desired effect of the rain's monotony. Measure 53 begins a transition which uses the first motive of the first theme and its initial accompaniment. A literal restatement of the first theme is then given (measures 61-83). A new contemplative but warmer theme (E flat) -

Example 72.
variance. At measure 95 the closing motive of the theme is used as a transition being interchanged by the instruments and stated in distant keys (G flat major, B flat minor). There is a sort of climax at measure 106. The violin begins expanding the second theme leading to the tranquillo, a return to the first theme.

This recapitulation is a varied and free repetition.

Measures 135-140 is a transition to the second theme which now comes in the key of G major, a little improvisation on the thematic motives in dialogue between the instruments. A thematically treated coda closes of the movement in a lyric, quiet mood. The form of this movement is a combination of rondo (there is a persistent return to rain figuration) and expanded song-form with two themes.

The opening theme of the A major Sonata, Opus 100, briefly suggests Wagner's Preislied from "Die Meistersinger". Whether this
is intentional or by chance is not definite:

Example 73.

The entire first theme is posed by the piano - the violin has a little answer, a quaint, folk-song effect, giving five measure instead of four measure phrases. Only in measure 20 does the violin take up the theme, the piano now has the fifth measure. The theme is climaxed at measure 31 obtaining vigour and enthusiasm which contrasts its gentle beginning. At this same measure the piano uses the second and third note of the first theme as a thematic idea. At measure 41 the theme is widely expanded (almost three octaves) in the violin. In the second theme -

Example 74.
which is like Brahms's *Intermezzi*, the piano gets the principal melody. The violin comes in with little detached phrases, but at measure 66 the violin takes up and expands the theme. These two principal themes, not dramatically contrasted, are similar in mood. There is little complication of intermediate matter.

The development section (measures 89-157) is typical according to the academic conception, and strongly maintains thematic treatment. There are modulations (E major, A major, F major), imitations, and dialogue between instruments. The motive at measure 117—

Example 75.

is taken from the close of the exposition. This motive is shifted (measure 124) to begin for the violin on the second beat followed, on the third beat, by the piano at the interval of a seventh. Here the great polyphonist of the nineteenth century shows his hand.

Treatment of this motive continues to the recapitulation (measure 158). At measure 215 the dialogue motive of the development reappears.
An A major pedal point at measure 219 (actually the beginning of a second development section) changes to a D major pedal point at measure 231. The idyllic mood changes at measure 243 and returns (measure 259 to the principal theme, the aim of the second development section. The final coda begins at measure 268 and corresponds to materials heard beginning measure 30 of the exposition. Brahms's treatment of sonata form in this movement by using a second development is similar to that in the first movement of Beethoven's "Eroica".

In the next movement, Brahms makes an interesting experiment in form, as did Schumann in Opus 105, where the second movement is an interchanging slow movement and scherzo. The principal theme (given first by the violin then taken up by piano in measure 9 and, at measure 11, in dialogue) is tranquil:

Example 76.

The tonic (measures 2–3 and dominant Measures 5–8) pedal points contribute to the tranquil character of the Andante tranquillo. The Vivace comes suddenly with an entirely new idea in three-
quarter time:

Example 77.

This theme is dance-like and bears resemblance to Grieg's first Sonata in F major. There are two cadences in D minor (measure 19, 23) but the melody does not change in tonality, only the accompaniment. At measure 36, the theme is distributed to both instruments and at measure 40 a little motive is answered in dialogue. The same theme is given at measure 48 but with a different accompaniment.

The Andante theme returns (measure 71) but in D major. The F major pedal point is now more elaborate. The Vivace di più is a simplified variation of the dance theme. The violin plays pizzicato (measures 93-107) and the piano accompaniment is lute-like. A short climax is reached at measure 125. The Andante theme comes again in D major in the highest register of the violin. Motives from the dance theme form the short Vivace coda.

The third movement is a rondo form with several returns of
the principal theme:

Example 78.

This clear cut A major theme is given by the violin in "three
by four" measures. The piano at measure 12-15 echoes the theme
and modulates to E major. Measures 16-19, a little transition
to the first theme, modulates through F sharp minor and C sharp
minor to A major. The music heard up to this point represents
a small da capo form.

Measure 31 begins a new section, an intermezzo, which
utilizes features of the principal theme (e.g. the intervalic
skip of a third in the first measure). This intermezzo is
romantically treated; the high register of the violin and the
low register of the piano exploits the idiomatic potentialities
of the two instruments. The principal theme returns at measure
67. Measure 78 modifies the restatement of the da capo, and
commences the treatment that follows. There is a little climax
at measure 87 and, in keeping with the character of the movement,
Brahms indicates tranquillo even though he writes forte. The left
hand of the piano in measures 103-104 affords an example of Brahms's use of augmentation (of the violin scale figure in measure 101).

A variation of the first intermezzo which rises to a climax (measures 131-133) precedes the last statement of the theme (measure 137) in measure by measure dialogue between the instruments. Measures 146-147 correspond in the augmentation treatment noted above, to measures 103-104. The last reminder of the first theme is in the bass of measures 150-151. From measures 152 to the final measure the violin plays rich double-stops. A warm idyllic tone with "intermezzo" interruptions pervades the entire movement, which demonstrates Brahms's attention to interesting forms.

Opus 108, in D minor shows Brahms's increase of spiritual and constructive power which grace his latest composition: The far extended, elegiac D minor theme of the opening movement in sonata-allegro form is given entirely to the violin:

Example 79.
Only at measure 24 does the piano take up the theme and this is in the manner of a developmental transition preparing the second theme (found also in Beethoven), stated in the piano in the relative major key (measure 48).

Example 80.

After measure 55, the hearer expects the violin to take up the theme, but there is a deceptive cadence which leads to a six-measure thematic continuation of the theme. This is continued by the violin. Measures 74-83 represent an epilogue to the exposition in dialogue style between the violin and the piano.

The development section (84-129) is one of the most masterful examples of compositional technique. It is constructed in its entirety, on the dominant pedal point. The eighth-note crossing of the strings in the violin part has two sources: 1) the upper notes are those of the opening motive of the principal theme, and 2) the downward scale figure comes from the piano accompaniment of this motive:
This is worked out in dialogue between the players and in canonic manner. Measures 92-95 are a derivative of the third measure of the principal theme. Measures 100-107 are a free continuation of the principal motive. This then reveals the plan of the development - a free continuation of the theme in which a number of small episodes refer to fragments of the theme. Of special interest is Brahms's use of chromaticism (measures 120-127). Though the harmony is restricted by the use of the dominant pedal an exciting impression is ingeniously obtained.

In the recapitulation (measure 130) the theme is presented an octave lower in the violin, somewhat altered and with a different accompaniment, a flowing figuration. Following the theme's restatement is a 30 measure transition (F sharp minor, agitated, and derived from the first theme) to the second theme. The second theme then comes in D major, according to the academic rule.

Measures 218 ff. correspond to the first statement of the beginning
of the movement. The coda (235-264), similar to the development, has a pedal point (D) and uses different measures of the theme as thematic material.

The Adagio is a Cavatina, an aria-like piece (as in Beethoven's last quartet). There is a continuous melody—

Example 82.

which the violin plays most of the time on the G string; no definite second theme is presented. The form is binary. Measures 33-35 are characteristic of Brahms:

Example 83.
Two-eighth instead of three-eighth rhythm is heard.

The second section (37-75) is a repetition of the first section, but there are subtle changes which keep the listener's attention. And, of greater importance, the climax (58-60) is presented. Here, the violin has its most effective measures in the entire work:
Example 84.

The third movement (F sharp minor), neither a scherzo nor a menuetto, is a rondo with a number of thematic intermezzi. "It is a ghost-like movement in the manner of the Scherzo of the C minor trio.¹ The piano leads in the manner of Brahms's "Capriccios" and the violin accompanies in double stops:

---
The paragraph appears to be a continuation of a larger text discussing various topics. Due to the quality of the image, the content is not clearly legible. However, the text seems to be focused on scientific or technical subjects, possibly including discussions on measurements, processes, or experiments. Given the nature of the content, it might be part of a larger scientific paper or a technical report.
Measure 28 ends the first section, and only then does the violin enter with the theme while the piano gets a new, but still transparent, figuration. The repetition of the theme is exact with a slight prolongation of its ending which serves as a transition to the new key. At measure 70 the theme appears in A minor and is continued in the manner of a development section and in *agitato* expression. There is a transition (measures 111-118) back to the theme, the violin playing its accompanying chords pizzicato. The coda (155-181) is in a beautiful and intimate chamber style, the violin has a double-stopped motive from the theme against the transparent and monodic accompaniment of the piano.

Brahms dramatically gives a more interesting start to the fourth movement (sonata-allegro form) by writing, probably as an afterthought, an energetic four measure introduction. The first theme —
Example 86.

Example 87.

is strongly tonal (D minor). Measure 15 contains the Neapolitan-sixth chord. The statement and working out of the first theme takes 38 measures, most of which are in D minor. The second theme in C major.
is chorale-like and is given to the piano. At measure 55 the violin takes up the theme in substantially the same manner. Measures 73-113 present a new idea -

Example 85.

thereby giving the development section the character of an episode. This leads to the restatement of the four measure introduction, this time in E major, followed by the recapitulation of the exposition (D minor). The second theme is given in the recapitulation of F major. A second development occurs (measure 252) and the coda (311-337) assumes the agitato character of the energetic, introductory four measures, used as transition material to the coda from the second development section. "Perfect as each movement of the Three Violin Sonatas is, they seem in this last movement, to have reached their culminating point".  

Heinrich von Herzogenberg\(^1\) (1843-1900) was a friend of Brahms. His three Violin Sonatas (Op. 32 in A major, Op. 54 in E flat major, Opus 78 in D minor) are written in the style characteristic of Herzogenberg's time. The opening theme of the first movement of Opus 32, in sonata-allegro form, is stated in unison by the instruments:

Example 89

\[
\begin{aligned}
&\text{Allegro moderato} \\
&\begin{array}{c}
\text{Example 89}
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
\]

In the development, Herzogenberg uses syncopation:

Example 90

\[
\begin{aligned}
&\text{Example 90}
\end{aligned}
\]

The recapitulation uses a piano accompaniment which differs from that given in the exposition and the coda is based on the opening motive of the movement.

The piano accompaniment to the ornamental violin melody of the Adagio -

Example 91.

Abounds in Brahmsian thirds and sixths. This Adagio is of "Fantasia" character. Its form is rondo-like. Two four-measure phrases designated piu mosso, measures 15-19 and 43-47, separate the three main sections which are connected with the adagio theme. A rapid violin cadenza -

Example 92.
introduces the allegro vivace third movement, a very gay scherzo:

Example 93.

Herzogenberg's Opus 54 in E flat major has four movements. The first of these, Allegro ma non troppo, makes conventional use of sonata-allegro form. The first -

Example 94.

and the second theme -
have melodic interest and are connected by an interesting bridge passage. The exposition has first and second endings and the development is elaborate, giving the effect of variation style.
In the recapitulation the principal theme is stated by the piano while the violin ornaments with an eighth-note counter-motive:

Example 96.

The effective coda begins on a tonic pedal and uses motives of the principal and subsidiary themes.

The second movement is a scherzo of Spanish character. A guitar accompaniment is simulated by the pizzicato accompaniment of the violin:
The adagio, in three-part-song form, begins with an expressive melody:

Example 98.

A seventeen-measure middle section of agitated and passionate character features the violin:
In the third section the adagio melody is played by the violin an octave higher while the piano plays a new arabesque-like accompaniment.

The finale is a lively rondo based on the following theme—

Example 100.

which is presented four times (E flat, D, E flat, B flat) with episodes interspersed. In its fourth presentation, the rondo theme is stated in canonic imitation between the piano and violin.
The Sonata for piano and violin in G minor, Opus 11 (published 1878) by Oskar Raif (1847-1899) received a favorable comment from Brahms. Exceedingly unpretentious and modest, it should have been entitled a sonatina. The opening movement is a scherzo-like presto-

Example 101.

in abbreviated sonata-allegro form.

The Andante is a real child-like folk-piece (possibly Brahms's main reason for liking the sonata) in three-part song form:

Example 102.

The codetta uses three fugati entering successively in the violin,
piano right hand and the piano left hand.

The last movement is a charming little rondo movement:

Example 103.

The G major episode -

Example 104.
alternates with the opening G minor theme. A violin cadenza and the
coda are based on the andante rhythm. This work is refreshing in
its simplicity.

Mastery of form is evident in Opus 30 Sonata in E minor of
Ludwig Thuille\(^1\) (1861-1907). Though he was a pupil of Rheinberger,
he was influenced by Brahms. The principal theme of the sonata-
allegro opening movement —

Example 105

\[\text{Music notation image}\]

is continued by cadenza like violin figurations. The second theme —

Example 106

\[\text{Music notation image}\]

is more inventive. The development section is concerned mainly with

\(^1\text{Cf. Thompson, Oscar, International Cyclopedia of Music and Musicians,}\
the second theme and is the most complex portion, particularly for
the piano. The coda is formed on the opening theme.

The second movement is exemplary of Thuille's best writing. The
form is three-part and opens immediately with an expressive theme for
the violin:
Example 107.

The piano serves as accompaniment in the first section but introduces
the second section's energetic Richard Strauss-like theme:
Example 108.

After the climax at the close of the second section in E major, the
piano returns the opening theme in C major provided with a more
elaborate accompaniment. The finale is a rondo based on the
following theme-
Example 109.
with a quasi presto coda in 2/4 time. Thuille also composed a Violin Sonata in D minor, Opus 1, published in 1880. This is a musically expressive work having clear-cut themes and a well proportioned use of form.

Robert Kahn (b. 1865) was a pupil of Rheinberger and Brahms. His Opus 5 has a tragic-dramatic first theme -

Example 110.

which the violin continues somewhat differently, while the piano adds a chromatic bass line which collaborates with a pedal point:

Example 111.

This theme is continued in developmental fashion, working out the dotted rhythmic motive. The second theme is contrasting and in the relative major -

Example 112.

and leads to a return of the dotted rhythm of the first theme. The exposition is repeated. The development gives the melodic importance to the violin which the piano bass sometimes accompanies in thirds and sixths. Kahn's treatment of the piano left hand is meritorious. Its function in the development section is melodic. A new piano accompaniment appears in the recapitulation and the violin fills out the theme in chordal style. A brief coda is based on the rhythm of the beginning measures and terminates the movement in its predominantly con fuoco manner.

The accompaniment to the andante theme exemplifies Kahn's regard for the piano left hand. The bass descends scale-wise (in octaves) to the leading tone, back to the dominant, and then skips to the tonic.

Example 113.
This accompaniment is altered in the return section of this movement whose form is: A B A' and coda. The coda contains lovely horn calls for the piano:

Example 114.

The whole movement is Brahmsian in its mellowness.

The allegro vivace is a rondo-sonata using the rhythmically interesting principal theme:

Example 115.
The coda, fashioned on the principal theme, is preceded by brief presto and prestissimo sections using second theme materials. Kahn's Opus 26 in A minor opens with an eight-measure appassionata theme for the violin:

Example 116.

The second theme -

Example 117.

is first played by the violin. Two notes against three are common and the recapitulation of the principal theme is also accompanied in a manner favored by Brahms:

Example 118.  
(See next page)
An Allegro con fuoco coda and a Moderato transition lead directly to the hymn-like D major Adagio—

Example 119.

in three sections. The second varies the theme, and the return of the first section has a more elaborate accompaniment. The piano's melodic share is only in the bass by supporting (in octaves) the melody at the intervals of a third or a sixth. The finale is a rondo in capriccio style:
Kahn's Third Violin Sonata, Opus 50, has a short first movement; the andante is relieved by a presto which appears also in the finale. These three sonatas show Kahn as a significant composer in the Brahms tradition.

Wilhelm Berger\(^1\) (b. Boston, 1861; d. Meiningen, 1911) though born in the United States was taken to Germany in his first year. From 1878-1882 he studied under Kiel at the Hochschule in Berlin; and taught in the Klindworth – Scharwenka Conservatorium in Berlin from 1888-1893. He then succeeded Steinbach as conductor of the Meiningen Orchestra. His three violin sonatas reveal him to be an excellent composer in the Brahms style. The First Sonata, Opus 7, is a youthful work in four movements. The first and second themes of the allegro are of singing quality:

\(^1\)Cf. Thompson, Oscar, op. cit., p. 171.
Berger's treatment of form in this movement is conventional.

The second movement in three-part-song form exhibits Berger's skill as a melodist -

Example 123.

while the third Mendelssohn's scherzo spirit:

Example 124.

The trio theme is folk-like in quality. The finale is in sonata-allegro form, its themes coming in four measure phrases:

Example 125.
Berger's Sonata in F major, Opus 29, opens with a theme of lovely sentiment -
which the piano accompanies simply, but artfully. Some of Berger's piano passages would sound well if sung by a chorus — **Example 128.**

```
\[\text{Music notation image}\]
```

a tribute to Berger's contrapuntal skill. The exposition is provided with first and second endings and the development abounds in pleasing harmonies for the piano which sometimes enters in dialogue with the violin. A gentle lyric feeling emanates from this movement which makes the listener oblivious to the sonata-allegro form.

Coloratura passages are given in the adagio:

**Example 129.**

```
\[\text{Music notation image}\]
```

The finale is a very long piece in rondo-sonata form with a folk-like principal theme that is embellished in chordal style by the violin and
augmented. Variation technique and fugato treatment are also applied to it.

Example 130.

The piano has the following as a subsidiary theme:

Example 131.

Berger's Third Sonata in G minor, Opus 70, has four movements. The first and last are lengthily extended, but are refined in their harmonic and melodic substance. The principal themes of the opening movement begins like the trio to Chopin's funeral march:

Example 132.
Though Berger’s style is not dramatic nor his use of form other than conventional, his real talent lay in his melodic gift as this first movement subsidiary theme exhibits:

Example 133.

In the coda, rapid tremolo is used over a portion of the principal theme.

The second movement, Sehr langsam, has a melismatic theme —

Example 134.

(sometimes taking the melody) — as would be expected from a pianist - composer of the late nineteenth century. The form is three part.

The scherzo is humorous; —

Example 135.
the violin has occasional virtuosic flare-ups as in the chromatic triplets high on the fingerboard. The trio has an effective theme —
Example 136.

and an imaginative cadenza for the piano:
Example 137.

The sonata-rondo finale —
Example 138.

attests to Berger's skill in combining melodies in a graceful, refined style. Berger's melodies show him to be chorally minded. In spirit he is more like Mendelssohn (sometimes Chopin).
Brahms approaches the sonata from the classical point of view, maintaining equal proportion of form and content, but yet infusing the romantic spirit into it. His three violin sonatas represent the highest conception of balance between the most dramatic sonata-form and the highest polyphony.

The German composers of violin sonatas who were noticeably influenced by Brahms are Herzogenberg, Raif, Thuille, Kahn and Berger. They treat sonata-allegro form conventionally. Herzogenberg and Thuille employ violin cadenzas in their sonatas. It is mainly in their harmonies and melodies that these composers show affinity to Brahms.
CHAPTER III

INDEPENDENT GERMAN COMPOSERS

The significant German composers of violin sonatas whose works, for the most part, were not greatly influenced by Schumann and Brahms are Joseph Joachim Raff, Philipp and Xaver Scharwenka, Richard Strauss, Feruccio Busoni, and Max Reger. Raff founded the Frankfurt-am-Main chamber music school which was continued by Bernard Scholz, Ivan Knorr, and Bernhard Sekles. The Scharwenka brothers wrote sonatas which "combine German traits with Belgian and Polish temperament."\(^1\)

Richard Strauss began his career as a member of the Munich School founded by Franz Lechner (1803-1893). Impetus was given to the chamber music activity in Berlin through the compositions of Busoni and through his instruction imparted to numerous pupils. Reger, the founder of a school, was a leader of the new tendency in modern chamber music.

Joseph Joachim Raff\(^2\) in his day (1822-1882) was considered a modernist, since he followed the path of Wagner and Liszt. He was a master of technique but his short-comings lay in the sometimes commonplace qualities of his ideas. As a composer he cannot be compared to Brahms, but to Rubinstein or possibly Saint-Saëns.

Raff's five Sonaten für Pianoforte und Violine (Opp. 73 in E minor, 78 in A major, 128 in D major, 129 in G minor, 145 in C minor), have four


movements - with the exception of No. 4 which is a Chromatische Sonate in einem Satz. The second or third movement of the four movement sonatas is either a scherzo or a slow movement. The second movement of No. 2 is a set of variations on a folk song theme -

Example 139

containing concerto-style treatment for the violin -

Example 140

as well as difficult virtuoso passages for the piano.
The opening theme of the Third Sonata is typical Raff:

Example 141

The Chromatic Sonata (No. 4) opens and closes with a recitative:

Example 142
The conciseness of this work improves its effect and the use of the recitative and chromaticism show Louis Spohr's influence.

Significant in these sonatas is the good quality of violin writing abounding in broken triad-arpeggios, pizzicato, harmonics, double stops, chords, figurations requiring bowings crossing three and four strings, staccato, tremolo and cantilena passages. Raff's harmonic style is typical of compositions written about the year 1850. His sonatas are not sensational, but they are well written even though, today, they are out of fashion.

Philipp Scharwenka (1847-1917) in his two sonatas (Opus 110 in B minor and Opus 114 in E minor) writes in the conventional style of the period to which Brahms represents the acme. His Opus 110 has a very impressive beginning which presents and develops the first theme:

Example 143

The second theme -

Example 144
is followed by the development section which brings in new counter-
points and triplet figures. The coda is a little reminiscent of
Schubert. The slow movement (beginning arioso style) and the finale
are merged into an extended piece with several powerful climaxes.

Scharwenka's Opus 114 is more elegiac in style. The first
theme:

Example 145

is brought in the second time by the piano with a sixteenth-note
figuration counterpoint in the violin. The following is the second
theme:

Example 146
A beautiful coda ends this masterfully written movement. The Andante tranquillo (A B A' B') first states the theme in an abbreviated manner, using rests. The finale (in sonata-allegro form) follows immediately:

Example 147

Xaver Scharwenka\(^1\)(1850-1924), Philipp's younger brother, wrote an Opus 2 in D minor for violin and piano. An adagio introduces the somewhat Mendelssohnian Allegro Appassionato movement:

Example 148

The second theme is lyric:

Example 149

\(^{1}\text{Cf. Riemann, Hugo, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 1604.}\)
The violin part is melodious, but simple.

The second movement is a Romanze with the piano supplying chordal and arpeggio accompaniment to the violin melody.

A rhythmically effective principal theme gives a vigorous character to the finale (Presto agitato):

Example 150

Richard Strauss\(^1\) (b. 1864-), unquestionably one of the most important living German composers, was interested in chamber music in his youth only. His Sonata, for violin and piano in E flat major, Op. 18, was first published in 1888 and reveals the orchestral inclination of the composer both in its length and in the character of its themes. The first movement is in extended sonata-allegro form and revolves on the opening motive of the first theme:

Example 151

---

This theme is of a brilliant, chivalrous character, effectively written for both instruments. The tonic E flat chord is beautifully deferred until the end of the first theme (measure 21). A transition episode follows which in measures 30 to 34 brings a queer mixture of 4/4 and 3/4 time:

Example 152

A brilliant cadence to C minor brings in the second theme, which is passionate in character and is in 3/4 time:

Example 153
Measures 43 to 45 present a new idea in the bass, the remainder of the second theme section having the character of a development section. A third theme enters in measure 59 in 4/4 time, immediately followed by the development section characterized by tonalities shifting almost every measure. Measures 69 to 70 foretell motives used later in 'Till Eulenspiegel':

Example 154

The development section makes great use of the opening motive, the motto of the movement. Measures 75 to 121 is a development of two motives, the initial motive and a counter motive. In measure 122 the second theme returns, being first taken by the violin in A minor and then at measure 133 by the piano in C minor. Measure 145 brings a new section in 4/4 time which changes tonality and keeps up the motive of the second theme. This section serves as a transition to the recapitulation (measure 200) and has, as a special effect, a long
diminuendo from ff (measure 181) to the recapitulation which enters unexpectedly p. The coda is in two sections: 1) measures 291 to 311 based on materials from the second and third themes, and 2) measures 312 to 321 based on the opening motto. These two sections respectively give the *transquillo* and *energico* effects. The entire movement is effectively written for both instruments. It is melodious, exhuberent, and of a decidedly symphonic character.

The second movement (Improvisation) has only one theme which is presented as a continuous melodic line in the violin while the piano accompanies in a richly ornamented figuration style. From this theme -

Example 155

![Music notation](image)

the entire movement is evolved. The form is that of a fantasy, an extended indefinite form. Measures 72 to 91 present an elaborate graceful figuration favored by Strauss and found in many of his songs. These measures are improvisatory in character and are influenced by
Chopin, but more so by Weber. All of the figurations in this movement can be found similarly in Strauss's "Tod und Verklärung," "Till Eulenspiegel," and "Don Juan."

The finale sounds like a piano and violin reduction of an orchestral piece. It is a modified, sonata-allegro form with very brilliant figuration and with the unusual features that the development is not given in one body and there are two recapitulations. There is a slow introduction (Andante) of grave and serious mood. It is nine measures with one measure added as a final one and is played pp by the piano ascending the E flat major scale by sequences of signal figures - such as are found in the trombone and tuba parts of Wagner's opera scores.

The Allegro begins with the same motive, a brilliant piano theme, but continues differently than in the introduction. The violin comes in with non-thematic figures merely filling out the rests of the piano:

Example 156
For the first time, and at measure 31, the violin enters with a coherent melodic phrase, a new idea in answer to the previous orchestral figure of the piano:

Example 157

This theme is more gentle and the piano now has the former violin figuration. A little scherzando idea reminiscent of orchestral woodwinds enters beginning measure 59.

Example 158
This presents a scherzo episode worked out in a thematic manner in various keys, and gradually disappears and makes way for the second theme —

Example 159

played by the violin with a brilliant arpeggio style in the piano maintaining herein a few thematic similarities to the music previously heard. The piano takes over this theme in appasionato expression at measure 102.

The development section begins measure 123 using the first motive in the violin and then in the piano in dialogue style. There are also outbursts of ff suggesting the tutti of the orchestra.

At measure 145 the first recapitulation appears the same as at the beginning with the exception of a few slight variances. The scherzando (the second development) returns at measure 169 and is extended again in thematic dialogue style. Suddenly, at measure 215 there is a brilliant
transitional passage for the piano which leads to the second return, the real recapitulation. This is more developed than its first re-
statement. Beginning at measure 239 and following, the principal motive is combined with the motive heard previously in measure 31. Measures 275 - 373 in 6/8 time may be considered as an extended coda which very cleverly uses the scherzo idea and the important motives heard previously in this movement. Strauss is very fond of writing figures and themes which extend to the extreme ranges of the instruments, and the above finale is a good example of this treatment.

Though Italian by birth (his mother was of German parentage) Feruccio Busoni\(^1\) (1866-1924) is German by education. He studied composition with Wilhelm Meyer-Remy at Graz, and was a great champion of Bach. Of his two Sonatas for violin and piano (both in E minor), Op. 29 and Op. 36a composed in 1891 and 1901 respectively, the second represents one of the most important contributions to the sonata literature and is one of Busoni's finest compositions. His first sonata, along with the Concertstücke was awarded the Rubinstein prize.

Busoni's Opus 36a is dedicated to Ottokar Nováček, violinist, composer and former member of the Boston Symphony Orchestra. The first movement is a polyphonic fantasy which is very carefully and skillfully worked out. It logically evolves out of the opening four measures which serve as the thematic basis of the movement. The influence of Beethoven, Brahms, Franck and Liszt is discernable in this work. It starts with a long, free introduction (Langsam) a sort of recitative dialogue between the instruments on a motive which begins with the skip of a minor third:

The treatment and thematic material here is very much like that in Beethoven's last sonatas for piano and violin. The first phrase is 15 measures in length and at its second start continues in a higher register. There is not much modulation, but the tonality is largely E minor and B minor. The minor third motive of the opening is quite persistent. At measure 26 a new idea enters in the violin which is doubled in a pianistic accompaniment, very Busoni-like and also showing the influence of Liszt.

Example 161
This is repeated in sequence. At measure 36 we have a new application (the minor third motive is filled out) of the initial motive, followed by a return to the rhythm of the preceding idea. Beginning measure 46 the opening theme is presented in B flat major, first in the violin, then in the piano. The first climax of the movement is reached at measure 54 and the tonality then passes to G major in measure 56, the beginning of a new section. The motive of this section is a development of the minor third idea and has a plainsong effect:

Example 162

A second climax comes at measure 65 in B minor, the Poco Con Moto, a very energetic section on dotted rhythms. Here are similarities to César Franck:
This entire section is dominated by the arpeggio motive with the violin part almost the same as that of the piano. There is a Brahmsian transition on an E major pedal point at measure 77 in which the violin descends chromatically and comes back (measure 81), to materials heard at the very beginning. The piano has thematic reference to the first two measures of the movement and the violin enters with fanciful figuration. At measure 90 the triplet motive heard previously at measure 36 returns, but this time in E minor. The Tempo primo (measure 90) begins a free repetition of the opening of the movement and at measure 110 the triplet motive is presented in a rather Lisztian mystic mood. Measures 116 to 118 is a brief Adagio episode in dialogue style on the first motive and comes to a close on E major.
The Presto (6/8), meant to be played without a pause, is a new section which takes the place of a scherzo, but it contains thematic development, maintaining the leap of a third and the arpeggio. The style here is very much like that of César Franck:

Example 164

Between measures 112 and 137 there are portions sounding similar to Beethoven's E major Piano Sonata, Opus 109. Measure 138 brings in a new melody:

Example 165
It is longer than the previous themes and contains more melodious phrases. Measure 165 begins a development of these *presto* ideas which begin p and rises to a considerable culmination. This development extends to measure 241, the beginning of the coda. This coda is based on the Franck motive.

The *Andante, più tosto grave* section is used as an episode in place of a slow movement. The motive presented in measures 273 to 274 is the generic idea of the movement. There is a reminiscence of the presto theme beginning measure 293:

Example 166
The coda has reference to the very beginning of the sonata. A basso
ostinato figure is used as a transition leading directly to the
variations on a Chorale by J. S. Bach.

The six variations are full of art and sentiment. A plain
cadenza by the violin in measure 308 introduces the theme of the
variations, the Chorale "Wie wohl ist mir, O Freund der Seelen":

Example 168

This theme is beautifully harmonized and is stated first by the
piano. The violin is given opportunity to play the chorale melody.

The first variation uses flowing legato triplets:
There is no direct repetition of the chorale melody, but the violin alludes to it while the piano consistently maintains the flowing, gentle triplet accompaniment. The quarter-note counter melody in the base of the piano is a scale figure which sometimes descends and sometimes ascends. The triplet motive appears in parallel and contrary motion to the scale figure — Busoni's method in avoiding monotony in the variation. Also, the violin shares in stating the scale figure. The coda to this variation (measures 71 - 75) is Brahmsian.
The second variation (Alla marcia, vivace) consistently retains the march staccato rhythm in both instruments:

Example 170

There are modulations from E major to G major (measures 111-112) and from E major to F major (measures 125-128), the latter one being Schubertian in its surprising effect. Echo phrases such as are used by Bach, Handel and Scarlatti appear in this variation:

Example 171
Lo stesoomvimento, the third variation, gives the violin running counterpoint in sixteenth-note, perpetuum mobile style and the piano suggests the chorale in staccato chords:

Example 172

There is a climax in the middle and also at the end of the variation.

The Andante (fourth variation) melody is suggested in the bass and the treatment given here is much like that of a chorale prelude. The violin enters at measure 187 and the piano right hand is rather elaborate:

Example 173
This variation is similar to a fantasy on a chorale with variations.

Variation five begins like a fugato –

Example 174

on the first motive on the chorale, commencing quietly and rising to a climax. This variation is contrapuntal in its conception and makes some use of chromaticism. Its ending uses changes of harmony similar to the endings of the previous variations.

In the sixth variation (Allegro deciso) the violin transforms the chorale to an aria-like melody while the piano accompanies in a rich and vigorous style:

Example 175
There is a fine climax at measure 290. Measure 292 somewhat surprisingly brings in a variation of the variation. At measure 298 a dramatic culmination is reached. This is followed by a Piu lento section using augmented portions of the chorale melody with a rich and rather complex piano figuration as accompaniment. The two-measure transition to the Piu tranquillo, apoteotico, contains references to the opening of the sonata in the form of little sighs (the minor-third motive) in the violin part. The Piu tranquillo (measures 319-324) and the Tempo del tema (325-334) are followed by a five measure Adagio which brings the variations to a befittingly simple and solemn close. These variations on the Bach Chorale stand as one of the finest examples of this form. Of special import is the fact that some of the variations are subdivided into chains of variations and with occasional free treatment.

Example 176
"Max Reger (1873-1916) may be regarded as a link between the post-classic school and the twentieth century..."\(^1\) He had a natural bent for chamber music and it is significant that his first Opus is a Sonata for Violin and piano in D minor. This work along with his Opus 3 in D major and Opus 41 in A major are related to the Brahms style. They are not as complex as his later works.

Reger's Opus \(^2\) has four movements. The overtowering first movement, often strongly influenced by Brahms, has a charming principal theme which is chromatic and extended. One is reminded of Beethoven in the song-like theme and the third part of the adagio. The finale breathes Schumannian spirit. At its close the first theme is combined with that of the first movement.

The scherzo of the second sonata, Opus 3, is a good example of the "Reger Scherzo" with its exhuberance and exaggeration of dynamics and its canon trio. The adagio of the same work begins to take on the thirty-second and sixty-fourth-note fantastic figuration so typical with the mature Reger. The finale is comparatively simple and like a folksong.

Opus 41 belongs to Reger's middle period and shows the influence of Brahms in the melody and syncopated rhythms of the first movement. The Intermezzo (second movement) opens with a three-part fugato and closes prestissimo assai. It shows Reger's fondness for contrasts:


light staccato interrupted by sudden ff. The third is an expressive largo - the piano being richly ornamented in the middle portion; the finale is not particularly typical of Reger.

The last four sonatas for violin and piano (Opp. 72 in C major, 84 in F sharp minor, 122 in E minor, and 139 in C minor) are, unlike Beethoven's sonatas, similar to one another and are illustrative of Reger's mature, highly individual and peculiar style.

At its first performance, Opus 72\(^1\) made quite a sensation because of its schafe (sheep, e flat, c, b, a, f, e) and effe (monkey) motives, -

\[\text{Example 177}\]

\[
\text{[Sheet music image]}
\]

Reger's rebuttal to his critics. These two motives, plastic and recognizable, also appear transposed and augmented. The opening measures -

\[\text{Cf. Hehemann, H., Max Reger, Munich: R. Piper & Co., 1911, p. 54 ff.}\]
illustrate Reger's use of anger and also his elusive thematicism.

After a soft Brahmsian intermezzo, the sheep and monkey motives commence the development section. The coda begins violently, using the sheep motive in canon and, after a culmination, quiets down to a beautiful and tranquil adagio close. The final C major chord is gratifying to hear after having been so ingeniously deferred.

The Prestissimo -

Example 179
is an interesting Reger scherzo showing weird and fantastic qualities. The trio is chromatic and full of sighs.

The Largo is typical Reger because of its excessive chromaticism, unplastic themes, and single measures requiring an entire line. It is filled with cries, sighs and sometimes gentle, sometimes violent expressions.

The finale resumes the atmosphere of the first movement. It begins in C minor but modulates constantly. The sheep and monkey motives are used again and quite poetically. The second theme of this sonata-allegro movement sounds of ecclesiastic organ color. In the recapitulation the monkey theme is augmented and used as a basso ostinato. The Brahmsian and Beethovenian coda (Meno mosso) returns to C major. Opus 84 in f sharp minor\(^1\) requires especial consideration of the pianist for the violinist. There are three movements. It is astonishing what is made of the themes, particularly in the first movement. The second movement is a capricious elf dance, occasionally resembling a scherzo. The finale (allegro sostenuto con variazioni) ends with a long fugue. This Sonata along with Op. 122 and Op. 139 are of the same style.

The last three sonatas (Opp. 84, 122, 139) are of the same style as Op. 72. In these works Reger uses form in the conventional style of his day. His thematic material is rather unsingable and is given mostly to the violin, giving the piano elaborate contrapuntal treatment. Reger rarely has the piano and violin exchange statements of the theme.

---

His rhythmic treatment is extremely varied and his harmonic rhythm (a part of his chromaticism) is perhaps more active than that of any other composer. The dynamic markings in Reger's music are juxtaposed in exaggerated contrasts.

Raff "utilized the methods of the Liszt and Wagner school, giving a modern surface to his works which were otherwise solidly constructed on a classical basis." His sonatas are generally in four movements and display the technical possibilities of the instruments which were then in vogue — as well as excellent craftsmanship of composition. With Phillip and Xaver Scharwenka the classical form of the sonata is employed as a framework for typically German expressions of romanticism. These sonatas are in three movements, the slow movement and finale of Philipp Scharwenka's Opus 110 being played as one movement.

The Violin Sonata of Richard Strauss is an early work and is not as characteristic of this master as are his later (orchestral) compositions. Its first movement is in extended sonata-allegro form; the second, a fantasy, contains elaborate piano figurations which accompany the continuous melodic line of the violin. The finale has an Andante introduction followed by an Allegro in modified sonata-allegro form; i.e. their development is not presented as one unit and there are two recapitulations of the exposition.

Busoni makes free use of form in his two violin sonatas.

His writing is similar in effect to that of a fantasy, but in polyphonic style. The first Sonata is in three movements; the second in four. The first movement of the second Sonata is a polyphonic fantasy showing influences of Beethoven, Brahms, Franck and Liszt. The second movement, Presto, takes the place of a scherzo, but utilizes thematic development. In place of an extended slow movement, the andante is used as an episode which, by way of a simple violin cadenza, leads to the finale consisting of six variations on a Bach chorale.

In his seven violin sonatas and one suite Max Reger continues Brahms's art, primarily noticeable in his complexity, of harmony and rhythm. Reger's melodies, however, are not as plastic as Brahms's. Reger's last four violin sonatas, which are similar to one another, reveal his mature style. His use of form is conventional. Chromaticism, rhythmic and harmonic complexity, and exaggerated contrasts are characteristic features of his style.
CHAPTER IV

GERMAN INFLUENCES ON SCANDINAVIAN COMPOSERS

The Scandinavian countries, Denmark, Norway and Sweden have always shown considerable interest in chamber music and the significant composers of these countries have made many important contributions to the sonata literature. Apart from the geographical proximity of the Scandinavian countries to Germany, Scandinavian composers sought musical instruction from German teachers and institutions. Gade and Grieg studied at Leipzig; Sinding at Leipzig, Berlin, Dresden and Munich. Berlin was the center of musical education for Sjögren and Stenhammar while Peterson-Berger received his training at Dresden. It was natural, then, for these composers to show a definite relationship to nineteenth century German composers of violin sonatas.

Niels Wilhelm Gade\(^1\) (1817-1890) occupies an enviable position in musical history. He was the founder of the so-called Scandinavian school of composition. An intimate friend of Schumann and Mendelssohn (he conducted the Gewandhaus concerts in Mendelssohn’s absence and succeeded him as the regular conductor at his death), it is natural that the influence of these two composers upon Gade was great. Still, he is recognized as the head of the northern romanticists, and his style contains much originality as is convincingly illustrated in his works for violin and piano.

Gade wrote three sonatas for piano and violin, Opus 6 in A major, Opus 21 in D minor, Opus 59 in B flat major. Opus 6 was first published in 1843, the year in which his first symphony in C minor was received with brilliant success. It is dedicated to Clara Schumann. The first movement is in sonata-allegro form and is homophonic in texture. The violin generally plays the melody and the piano has an arpeggio accompaniment. The first theme -

Example 180

has a motive similar to a horn call. The second theme -

Example 181
is a vigorous melody with more coherence than the first. Measures 185-203, a transition connecting the development and the recapitulation, is somewhat Schumannesque and consequently more interesting from the harmonic standpoint.

The Andante is a *romanza* and the violin follows the piano in the statement of the theme:

Example 182

A second theme in D minor enters (measure 55) in the tenor part of the piano with a rapid thirty-second note figuration in the violin. There is little harmonic interest. The *Più mosso* leads *attacca* to the third movement in rondo-sonata form. The principal theme, -

Example 183
like that of the first movement, has a horn call effect. The second theme is interesting in its piano accompaniment:

Example 184

Measures 95-102 (which sound like Mendelssohn) are a transition to a vigorous and staccato third theme; and, in the recapitulation Gade introduces (measure 215) a fourth theme. The coda (measures 295-309) returns the music to revel in the A major key, recalling the opening of the entire work.

Opus 21, in D minor, is dedicated to Robert Schumann, the shaping spirit of many of Gade's utterances. The sonata is a well sounding composition, but rather restricted in ambition. The opening movement in sonata-allegro form using two principal themes,
Example 185

has an introduction of a rather naive style and a recapitulation of quite free treatment. Throughout the movement the phrases descend after an upward leap. The coda (measures 235-284) reverts to introductory material as well as to motives from the first and second theme.

Like Schumann's "Novelettes," the second movement alternates a Larghetto section in romanza style with an Allegro vivace, a scherzando.
The transition passage, serving twice (measures 53-68 and measures 24-63) to link the romanza and scherzando sections, is decidedly Schumannian:

Example 186

The third movement (sonata-allegro form) has a D minor introductory Adagio, the same as the beginning, but a little more elaborate. The principal theme in D major -

Example 187
sounds like the canon theme to the fourth movement of César Franck's Violin Sonata. The second theme as well as the first has the descending direction characteristic of the first movement themes. The coda (measures 327-347) uses only tonic and dominant harmonies. The effect of the entire sonata is mild.

Opus 59, in B flat major, is the more interesting work, being more pretentious (there are four movements) and richer in ideas and in effect. It was composed for the celebrated woman violinist, Wilma Normann-Neruda. There are four themes in the first movement. The principal theme -

Example 188

is ambitious and its opening motive, persistent in its appearance in both melody and accompaniment, is the movement's motto. The exposition has a quiet epilogue (measures 106-115) while the development (measures 116-168) is energetic and expands the opening motto, which the coda (measures 252-265) also uses.
The second movement is a real scherzo in D minor in a light, staccato style (reminiscent of Mendelssohn) with rests interspersed and a few accents in the prevailing piano and pianissimo to bend the monotony:

Example 189

The piano has more to do than the violin which has no coherent melody until measure 52:

Example 190

At measure 104 a new intermezzo in D major brings in legato style as contrast to the scherzo proper.

The Romanze in E flat major is a pure piece of beautiful, mild sound in three-part form. Its main themes -
are among Gade's best.

The finale begins in vigorous scherzo style. The form is a sonata-rondo; the development section is replaced by an intermezzo. The principal effect in this real concert piece comes at its close where both instruments are brought to a greater display of their possibilities. I quote the principal theme:

Example 193:

![Music Example]

Carl August Nielsen (1865-1935), Denmark's most celebrated composer of recent times, left two sonatas for violin and piano. Opus 35\(^1\) being published in 1919, does not fall within the date demarkations of this thesis. Also, stylistically it belongs more to the twentieth than to the nineteenth century. Opus 9 in A major, dedicated to the great French violinist, Henri Marteau, portrays Nielsen's earlier style which is well-knit and highly integrated. This work has three movements. The first (\textit{Allegro Glorioso}) is in sonata-allegro form;

\[^1\text{Cf. Cobbett, W., Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music, Vol. II, pp. 189-190.}\]
and full rich chords in the piano under melodies similar in complexity to those of J. S. Bach, denote the stylistic demeanor, found to be general in Nielsen's works.

Example 194

In three-part song form, the Andante (C sharp minor) -

Example 195

has a pastoral-like middle section in A major. The final cadence of the Andante shows Nielsen's nordic harmonic feeling:
The final movement (Allegro piacevole e giovanile) -

Example 197

is in sonata-allegro form. Its second theme -

Example 198

returns to the somber character of the slow movement. The violin frequently has passages similar to those in Bach’s Solo Violin Sonatas.

Example 199

Nielsen’s style is much more complex than that of his teacher, Gade.
The three sonatas, Opp. 8, 13, 45, by Edvard Grieg (1843-1907) express the individual qualities of Norwegian folk-music. Though, in some instances, they show Grieg's weakness in form and his over-use of sequential treatment, these sonatas are, because of their dance and ballad-like melodies and nordic harmonies, the most charming of the Scandinavian group.

On December 29, 1868, Franz Liszt wrote to Grieg from Rome:

It gives me great pleasure to tell you of the sincere enjoyment I derived from a perusal of your sonata (opus 8). It bears witness to a strong talent for composition, a talent that is reflective, inventive, provided with excellent material, and which needs only to follow its natural inclinations to rise to a high rank. I comfort myself with the belief that you will find in your country the success and encouragement you deserve; nor will you miss them elsewhere; and if you visit Germany this winter I invite you cordially to spend some time at Weimar, that we may become acquainted. Please be assured of my high regard for you.¹

The principal theme of movement I of Opus 8 is in the manner of a folk-song:

Example 200

This theme is in F major, but there is slight reference to the F major chord until the end of the first statement of the theme. It is unusual in a sonata to have a new idea (canonic imitation between violin and lower piano part) -

Example 201
begin immediately following the close of the first theme, only to be curtailed after a few measures to serve as a transition to the second theme in C major:

Example 202

The violin and piano interchange motives. The second theme closes brilliantly. It is followed by a nocturne-like Andante section in F minor using the first theme in transition to the development which dramatically treats exposition materials, making frequent use of sequence and canonic imitation. The recapitulation, (measure 181) is literally restated, but the second theme appears a fourth higher, in F major. The Andante section is heard again as a coda to the movement.

The second movement is a dance in scherzo form using chromatic counterpoint (measures 21-32) and slight canonic treatment (measures 75-83). It has two themes. The first -

Example 203
is a slow, dance theme in A minor, very simply stated; the second or trio (più vivo) theme —

Example 204

is a Norwegian dance using the open fifth strings of the violin — the bass of the piano (measures 53-60) is in parallel fifths, — and drone effects (measures 53-60).

The third movement in sonata-allegro form has a plurality of themes. The principal one —

Example 205
is fiery and vigorous and sounds rondo-like. At measure 33 it is
taken up by the piano. There is frequent reference (measures 2-4,
29) to the chord of the ninth, favored by Grieg. The basso ostinato
treatment (measures 68-83) is derived from the subsidiary theme:

Example 206

The middle section begins as a fugato on this same theme. The violin
and piano frequently exchange the opening motive and lead to the
first climax (measure 125). The recapitulation (measure 205) is
literal, but for the subsidiary theme appearing in D minor and the
coda (presto) utilizes pizzicato and tremolo effects of the violin
in a simple but popular style.

Opus 13, in G minor, has a slow fantasia introduction, a
dialogue between the instruments, with the first few measures as a
motto for the sonata. The introduction of interesting harmonic treatment,
is followed by the principal theme, a Norwegian dance:

Example 207
In the exposition of the first theme there are three sections:

1) presentation of the theme (measures 26-47), 2) a middle section (measures 48-67), a new idea in E flat major, and 3) return to the theme in G major an octave higher.

The second theme is ballad type, -

Example 208

and the third -

Example 209

is again, a dance.

The development, worked out in three sections (measures 184-209, 210-233, and 234-265) with repetition of thematic motives in sequence, is not really a development in the classical sense. There are, nevertheless,
instances of canonic imitation (measure 209 ff) and augmentation (measure 236 ff). The recapitulation is regular. Although very interesting in charm of melody and harmonic refinement, the structure is weakened in as much as the thematic material is kept close to the sequence method of treatment. This movement is more in the manner of a chain of melodies, each being independently developed. The impress of the style is rhapsodic.

The nocturne-like Allegretto tranquillo is a large three-part form. The first part states the theme-

Example 210

![Example 210](image)

and continued it in a type of variations. The second part has a lovely second theme -
and part three restates the first. Grieg's talent for writing beautiful themes is portrayed in this piece.

Consistent with the two previous movements, the third is more interesting in harmony and melody than in thematic development. Some thematic relationship with the opening motto is noticeable. Also, in the tranquillo portion of the development, a Chopin influence is evident. As a whole, the sonata is a charming collection of tunes, presented in interesting rhythms and harmonic colors, but applied to a mechanical use of sonata form.

Opus 45 in C minor, by its dramatic import, classical form, national color, and impressive use of violinistic and pianistic style, is one of Grieg's finest compositions. In extended sonata-allegro form, the first movement, as well as the remaining two, are not in the symphonic style of Beethoven and Brahms sonatas; but have chordal figuration accompaniment in the piano while the violin assumes the greater portion of melody.
The first three measures -

Example 212

present the main idea of the opening movement. The excellently idiomatic violin motive (answered by chords in the piano) can be most effectively played - if fingered as shown above - on the G string. It contains a dramatic tendency which is fully realized in the presentation of the movement.

An auxiliary theme -

Example 213

having the effect of a new idea (but is a derivative of the first motive) comes at measure 23. A new subsidiary theme in E flat is presented at measure 59:
The piano for the first time (measure 67) drops its accompaniment role and states the above theme in G flat major.

In the development (measures 138-225), after a seven measure dialogue on a motive derived from the principal theme, Grieg augments the first motive: 

Example 215

but of greater interest is the three-measure, chromatically descending bass treated in passacaglia style. It begins pianissimo in a high octave ($b^2$) and descends crescendo to the lowest octave of the piano. In addition to the ff markings, Grieg accents the point of climax by the use of dissonance, the minor ninth between the piano bass and the violin:
This entire section (measures 145-162) is repeated three times beginning each time a semitone lower; but the third time there are changes (the violin takes the lament figure and returns to the augmented first two notes of the opening motive), obviously brought about to prepare the recapitulation. The recapitulation is considerably expanded. Measures 226-261 lead to a dramatic fff entry of the recapitulation proper (measures 262-409) while measures 410-439, a second development section prepares and contrasts the opening violin motive that Grieg wished to use again in the coda (440-474). The last six measures present a cadence unusual in its harmonies.
The beautifully expressive romanza melody, -

given in its entirety first by the piano and then repeated an octave lower by the violin, bears resemblance to Grieg's "Last Spring" for strings. Presentation of the E minor dance theme -
and its development, using a few dispersed pizzicato chords in the violin and containing a figure characteristic of Grieg and used for modulatory purposes.

Example 220

constitutes the middle section of the piece. The \textit{pian tranquillo}, connecting the middle section and the reprise of the romanza (note the deceptive cadence in measures 209-210), may have been influenced by Schumann. In the coda (measures 250-268) the piano left hand chromatically, and in octaves, descends to the tonic $E$, while the violin ascends, sometimes chromatically and then by arpeggio, to the highest $a^3$ of the fingerboard.

Primitive in its use of the sonata-allegro form (it could be called a sonata-rondo) the third movement is interesting in sound only, particularly in rhythm and melody. It is based on a triad figuration in melody as well as in accompaniment:
This theme is enlarged upon, employing off beat chords for the violin and dialogue between the instruments. The subsidiary theme -
is related to the first movement. The violin states it again in
a second development section (measures 319-366), but augmented and
with an arpeggiated, monodic (except for the octave on the first beat
of the measure) accompaniment. This second development episode
prepared the Prestissimo coda (measures 367-401) which returns to
the principal motive given in harmonic texture.

Christian Sinding\(^1\) (1856-1941) composed four sonatas for
violin and piano, Opp. 12, 27, 73 and 99. Next to Grieg, Sinding is
Norway's most important composer. Evident in these works is a use of
melodies reminiscent of Norwegian folk songs in combination with the
German technique of composition. The Sonata in D minor (in olden style),
Opus 99, consists of five short movements revealing national characteristics
in its melodies. This sonata, the outcome of Sinding's study of Bach,
has a Präludium, Andante (makes use of imitation between violin and piano),
Menuett, Intermezzo (in 5/4 and 7/4 time) and a Finale.

\(^1\)Cf. Läng, Paul Henry, *Music in Western Civilization*, New York:
W. W. Norton Co., 1941, p. 959.
Opus 27 in E major, is a brilliant, vigorous and full-sounding piece revealing a Wagnerian influence. Though the piano dominates, the violin has much to do. Sinding's sonatas are not as plastic in melody as are Grieg's since they are constructed on triad and chord figurations. The first eight measures of the opening movement of Op. 27 present the principal theme -

Example 223
which is expanded to measure 50. The subsidiary theme -

Example 224

is presented in the same fullness of sound which Sinding treats to excess. A portion of the principal theme is used as a transition to the development (measures 79-122). The recapitulation is usual and a coda (measures 175-188) closes the movement without changing the involved style.

The Romanze has an introduction (measures 1-17) consisting of three repetitions of the first four measures:

Example 225
The violin then improvises and later (measure 25) presents the romanze theme. The middle portion (measures 41-75), presents the climax and is related to the improvisation of the violin in the first section. The reprise of the first section takes place at measure 75.

The theme of the Rondo-Finale contains an inversion -

Example 226

![Musical notation]

of the opening Romanze figure. This movement also offers no relief from the full, chordal texture. When played well, the sonata sounds brilliant and effective.

Sinding's Opus 13, characterized by rich modulations and dissonances, has three movements; the second is nordic in feeling and the Finale is considerably expanded.

More of Sinding's national characteristics are apparent in his Opus 73 in F major. The piano writing is supple and not of an excessively overloaded texture. A pastoral feeling emanates from the principal theme:
Sinding uses double stops and chords in the violin for obtaining fullness. The piano's preliminary function is to supply a harmonic support to the melody, predominantly entrusted to the violin; and the use of sonata-allegro form in the opening movement is skillfully applied.

The Andante is lyrical and in free form using five sections; the last being a repetition of the first section. The last movement is a rondo in 3/4 time using Norwegian dance melodies. The Andante episode before the last statement of the rondo theme shows the influence of Grieg:

Example 228
This sonata bears more national color and song-like qualities in its melodies than does Opus 27.

Emil Sjögren (1853-1918) is Sweden’s most important contributor to the sonata literature for violin and piano. Of his five violin and piano sonatas, the first two, Opus 19 (composed 1885) and Opus 24 (composed 1888) are the more celebrated. Throughout Opus 19 there are traces of balladesque or rhapsodic style. The melodies, of good quality, are, with few exceptions, given to the violin; whereas the piano material is merely accompaniment. This latter, rhythmically non-continuous, sounds dramatic. There are rapid key changes. The first theme -

Example 229

\[ \text{Example 229} \]

is based on the common chord of G minor. The second theme -

Example 230

\[ \text{Example 230} \]
is treated in sequence. The development begins in G major and is balladesque in style. Bridging the recapitulation and the brilliant coda is a sequence of rich harmonies.

The Andante, -

Example 231

A rhapsody in three-part song form, though not as natural as Gade's music is harmonically interesting and is well written for the instruments.

Also in the Finale (rondo) -

Example 232
the balladesque style pervades. It is not the gentle lyric style of Gade but more vigorous in rhythm and harmony.

The second *Sonata* in E minor (Opus 24, dedicated to Tor Aulin) has four movements showing (especially in the scherzo and finale) Griegian influence. The principal theme of the first movement -

Example 233

and the subsidiary theme -

Example 234

reveal Sjögren as a good melodist. Sequential treatment is often resorted to as a means of expansion and development. After the final climax Sjögren appends a coda sounding very much like a Swedish folk song:
The second movement is a scherzo.

whose trio, with its fifths in the piano left hand and some portions of the melody.
suggests Grieg.

The third movement is a lovely romanza melody for the violin given poignant harmonic background by the piano. The form is ternary. The fourth movement opens with a motive stemming from the same family as Grieg’s opening motive to his C minor Sonata:

Example 238
As one of the episodes in this rondo, which abounds in sequential treatment, Sjögren uses the motive of measure 5 augmented in andante rhythm and expression. Showing his fondness for the Swedish folk-song melody which closed the first movement, Sjögren utilizes it also as a coda to the fourth movement.

Of Sjögren's remaining three sonatas (Opus 32 in G minor, Opus 47 in E minor, Opus 61 in A minor, composed in the years 1900, 1906 and 1913 respectively), Opus 47 is of greater musical value. Collectively, Sjögren's sonatas represent the Swedish counterpart to those of Grieg.

Another Swedish composer whose two sonatas for violin and piano bear strong influences of Grieg is Olof Wilhelm Peterson-Berger, (b. 1867). The first Sonata in E minor was composed in 1887; the second, in G major, in 1910.

In the opening movement to the E minor Sonata the principal theme is augmented and presented as an introduction (lento) to the movement proper:

Example 239
The subsidiary theme -

Example 240

is a combination of Grieg and Swedish folk-song elements. It is continued over a G major pedal point. The development uses the opening motive in canonic imitation and the second theme is given to the bass in sequential treatment. A transition to the recapitulation employs the opening motive in dialogue style. The second theme subsequently appears in the recapitulation over an E major pedal point. Like Grieg, Peterson-Berger inserts brief slow sections (lento, using the dramatic augmented principal motive) to give relief to the work. The principal motive is given then in its allegro tempo and passes to the subsidiary motive played over a monodic piano arpeggio. The Allegro vivo is a coda using eight measures of the subsidiary and eight measures of the principal theme. To these 16 measures an interesting four measure cadence -
using A major and E minor chords, closes the movement.

The adagio -

Example 242

has a plaintive first melody stated by the violin. In measure 36 the piano right hand states the melody in thirds while the violin
weaves an elaborate figuration above: The second section measures (47-101) has an appassionato theme –

Example 243

over a piano tremolo, with portions sounding very Wagnerian:

Example 244
This theme reaches a climax on a diminished seventh chord (measure 85). A transition follows, using a motive derived from the main theme. The third section of this three-part form restates the first and second sections in abbreviation. The coda (measures 158-170) uses the first theme material to bring the Adagio to a quiet close.

The scherzo theme is a folk-dance tune –

Example 245

and the second theme –

Example 246
is like a folk song. The finale has rondo and sonata-allegro features.

It commences with a Scandinavian dance over a tonic (E major) pedal:

Example 247

The second Sonata, in which there is a freer treatment of form, has an opening movement in which lovely nordic themes,
given mainly to the violin, are presented in fantasy style.

The second movement is a combination of a slow movement -

and a scherzo:

These elements are presented in alternate sections. Some dialogue treatment affords the piano melodic participation. The theme -
is presented first by the violin with a rhythmic pattern in the piano bass derived from the eighth-note passage of the theme. Later the piano takes the theme while the violin ornaments with a fanciful little figure. As in the first movement, a series of nordic themes are presented and the suggested fantasy style breaks forth in full with a cadenza by the violin:

Example 254

A Lento section follows in which the piano is featured and executes a chromatic run (beginning ♩ and ending ♩) extending the entire range of the keyboard. Over this, the violin plays the chords heard before as part of the cadenza. The principal theme in its persistent recurrence
after new intermezzi, defines the form of the movement as being a rondo—though freely treated.

K. Wilhelm Stenhammar (1871-1927), Swedish pianist and conductor, received impetus to compose chamber music from his association as pianist with the Aulin Quartet party. His sonata for violin and piano, Opus 19 (composed c. 1900), opens in Brahmsian style:

Example 255

mono-thematic in complex, the first movement is in sonata-allegro form. The piano, Brahmsian in the contrary motion of the hands, full chords, and runs in sixths, often plays the melody in thirds with the violin. The latter, however, dominates in melodic presentation.

The Andantino is a lovely Idyll in three-part song form:

1Tor Aulin composed a Violin Sonata, Opus 12, but his best talents lay in violin performance and in championing the cause of chamber music and the works of other Swedish composers.
Its character is noticeably more nordic than the first movement, particularly in its second theme:

The second section features expressive horn figures in the piano's right hand:
The finale (Allegro) is in rondo-sonata form using as the principal theme a lively folk-dance tune:

Example 259

Its bright attitude adds charm to this sonata, predominantly idyllic in character and expression.

The sonatas of the Scandinavian composers are modeled on those of the German masters. Folk-song-like melodies are almost exclusively employed in the sonatas of Gade, Grieg, Sjögren and Peterson-Berger, but less so in the sonatas of Sinding, Nielsen and Stenhammar. The majority
of these sonatas are in three movements, the first movement generally being in sonata-allegro form, the second movement is a Romanza and the third is a rondo or rondo-sonata based on national dance tunes. Although there are frequent uses of canonic treatment, fugato and basso ostinato, the texture of these Scandinavian sonatas is basically homophonic - the sonatas of Grieg being typical.
CHAPTER V

GERMAN INFLUENCES ON CENTRAL, SOUTHERN AND EASTERN EUROPE

The significant composers of Austria, Hungary, Bohemia, Switzerland, Italy and Russia followed, in the main, the German pattern of sonata writing for violin and piano. However, their use of national folk dances and melodies, which add considerable esthetic value to the sonatas, was by no means excluded. This tendency resulted in a texture which is predominantly homophonic - the instrument playing the melody being 'accompanied by the other. Some French influence is present in the sonatas of Dohnányi (Hungary).

The Austrian, Carl Goldmark (1830-1915) composed one violin sonata, Opus 25. Rudolf Felber\(^1\) gives the essential qualities of this work:

\(\text{The Violin Sonata, Opus 25, has an artistic finish of form not always to be met with in Goldmark's chamber music, and reveals the supremacy of a master-hand, particularly in the development of master themes. It is so full of youthful impetuosity and impulsive joy, that one hardly realizes that it is the work of a mature composer. This mood is felt in the first subject.}\)

of the allegro moderato with its spirited triple rhythm (a well known characteristic of Goldmark), but the second subject

Example 261

The second movement has an andante sostenuto as an introduction, using a short motif -

Example 262

which appears several times in the bass later on. The movement proper, adagio con molto espressione, consists essentially of variations on a theme -

Example 263
bearing eloquent witness to the composer's gift of invention. Once more the finale which begins -

Example 264

\[ \text{All'\, molto vivace} \]

is much too long. It is characteristic of Goldmark that he occasionally composes more from outer than from inner impulse, and loses the natural feeling for corresponding relation between form and contents. Thus technique triumphs over inspiration, and the composer indulges in unnecessary length.

The Sonata for violin and piano, Opus 21, by Ernst von Dohnányi (b. Pressburg, Hungary, 1877) is built on the "principe cyclique" of César Franck. Two motives (measures 1 and 4) -

Example 265

\[ \text{All'\, appassionato} \]
in the very first line are the generic ideas from which the entire sonata is evolved. Although this cyclical plan is ingeniously carried out, the work is not without some monotony of melodic patterns.

Throughout the sonata there is logical structure and harmonic interest -

Example 266
which stems from Dohnányi's high regard for Brahms. This is a most interesting work containing materials grateful to the idioms of both instruments. The movements follow each other immediately, without pauses.

Antonín Dvořák's \(^1\) (1841-1904) Sonatina for violin and piano, Opus 100, is a charming and unpretentious work in a light style, avoiding thickness of sound. Its melodies are similar to Dvořák's "American" works (the symphony "Aus der neuen Welt," the String Quartet in F major, Op. 96) to which its Opus number approximates. A resemblance to certain of MacDowell's lyric pieces is traceable.

His Sonata for violin and piano, Op. 57, is in three movements. The first is of idyllic character with a few vigorous episodes. The principal theme -

Example 267

\[ \text{Example 267} \]

---

is so expanded in the exposition that Dvorak makes only a brief reference to it in the recapitulation.

The second movement is in large ternary song-form. It is a hymn-like piece -

Example 268

\[ \text{m.} \]

\[ \text{m.} \]

treated in broad, melodic expansion. The third movement is a gay rondo using as a main theme -

Example 269

\[ \text{m.} \]

\[ \text{m.} \]

giving example of Dvorak's structural skill.

Josef Bohuslav Foerster\(^1\) (born 1859, in Bohemia) wrote a Sonata in B minor, Opus 10 (1889). It is a melodious work showing

\(^1\) Cf. Thompson, Oscar, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 557.
national characteristics in the romantic style. The first -

Example 270

and second -

Example 271

themes are unpretentious and folk-like. The development contains fugato entrances of the first and second themes. The second movement is a three-part song form with a climactic middle section formed on the opening motive. -

Example 272

with chromatic counterpoint in the violin.

Fugato treatment is applied to the scherzo theme -
and the trio has an E minor folk song theme:

Example 274

The finale is a sonata-allegro movement, but its first theme seems to be invented for a rondo.

Example 275

The second theme is effectively harmonized:

Example 276
A pupil of Jiřínek and Dvořák, Vítězslav Novák\(^1\) (b. 1870) composed, in 1891, a Sonata for violin and piano in D minor. It combines Bohemian passion and tender sentiment. After an eight measure rhapsodic introduction for the piano, the violin has the passionate principal theme, beginning high on the fingerboard:

Example 277

\begin{center}
\includegraphics{example277.png}
\end{center}

The second theme is of Bohemian sentiment:

Example 278

\begin{center}
\includegraphics{example278.png}
\end{center}

Modulating fugati are used in the development. In the recapitulation the principal theme is only partly stated. Novák uses dissonance in his harmonic style. The recapitulation alludes to the rhapsodic piano introduction.

The extended three-part song form Andante cantabile has a richly woven piano part with wide range arpeggios which accompany thematic material stated sometimes simultaneously by the piano right hand and the violin, and sometimes in dialogue with the violin. The allegro giusto finale is scherzo-like using Czech folk melodies in the trio section.

Hans Huber (1852-1921), Swiss composer and pupil of Reinecke had a special predilection for piano and violin sonatas. He composed no less than nine (Opp. 18, 42, 67, 102, 112, 116, 119, 123, 132), more than any of his contemporaries.

Opus 18 in E minor (published 1876) is in four movements and begins with a prelude-like introduction (Langsam) similar in style to the Max Bruch G minor Violin Concerto:

Example 279
The following Schwungvoll und feurig (with dash and fire) movement uses the Langsam, thematic material but in a more dramatic manner:

Example 280

```
Schwungvoll und feurig.
```

Extended at length, this theme is followed by a second one in E flat major:

Example 281

```
After a lengthy development, the first theme returns but the re-
capitulation is shortened to serve as a coda.

The second movement is a three-part Lied of tender romanze
style -
with a middle section in quicker tempo. A scherzo in C minor -

employs a dialogue between the instruments. The fourth movement opens with a restatement of the Langsam introduction before the Lebhaft und feurig (lively and fiery) section -

Example 284
which is worked out before the entry of sentimental second theme
in the piano –

Example 285

The violin later answers this theme in free canonic imitation.

A Schneller section, based on the dotted rhythmic figure of the first
theme, closes the movement. The form is freely treated and the style
is romantic.

Opus 42 in B flat major, published first in 1878 and again
in 1898 with a new finale, has as a first movement an impressive elegy:

Example 286
The development contains effective piano writing in fantasy style
to which the violin answers in dialogue.

    The second movement is a magnificent scherzo -

Example 287

and reveals its composer as a pianist fully acquainted with the
style of the character pieces for piano of the great romanticists.

    The third movement, a romance, -

Example 288
The given text is not legible due to the quality of the image. It contains two paragraphs and a possible heading. The text appears to be a combination of letters and numbers, possibly a code or a sequence of numbers.
leads directly to a tarentella-like rondo finale:

Example 289

Huber's Opus 102 in G major (published 1888) has a Brahmsian allegro. A minuet form is used for the second movement, an excellent example of this form in the romantic style.

Example 290

The third movement is a beautifully expressive adagio in the Brahms style.
ending in a *Quasi Recitative*, over an E flat major pedal point.

The finale is an *Allegro con fuoco*.

Example 292

in rondo-sonata form. The *Più vivace* has the violin play in Brahmsian sixths.

Huber's Opus 112 in E major received its first performance
at Basle, in 1897, by Adolf Bargheer and the composer. Opening with
an idyllic introduction, a short energetic \textit{Più animato} follows:

Example 293

This presents a richly figured piano part more in concerto than sonata style. Tempo I returns with a theme stemming from the introduction and thirty-second note figuration is used in dialogue style and as a counter-element to the theme. The Tempo I and the \textit{più animato} sections appear alternately and then lead \textit{attacca} to the \textit{Presto agitato}, a scherzo:

Example 294
The adagio is again under Brahmsian influence with 3 notes against two in the piano. This adagio is long, making extensive use of fanciful figurations in the piano while the violin states a simple melody. The scherzo (2nd movement) idea briefly returns toward the close of the movement, a procedure not found in Huber's earlier works. The Tempo I is followed by a coda built over an ostinato motive (from the second theme).

The Sonata Appassionata (Opus 116) was published in 1901 and its dedication is to the Hungarian violinist, Jenö Hubay. The first movement\(^1\) was adapted from the Sonate pathétique für Violine und Klavier in d-moll, in einem satz and was transformed later into a violin concerto which was never published. The first movement, introduction and allegro is as long (25 pages) as an ordinary sonata. Its style is better suited to concerto performance. The introduction is dramatic.

Example 295

---

and the allegro contains considerable passage work for the violin.

Further evidence of concerto style is the violin cadenza (*Tempo der Einleitung*). The fugato of the adagio -

Example 296

[Image of music notation]

comes from the above mentioned violin concerto. This middle section is very difficult for the piano. The finale is a new creation of the year 1901 and is in freely treated rondo-sonata form with dramatic quasi recitativo interpolation.

Opus 119 (first performance in 1902) is entitled "Sonata Grazioso" and represents, with some passages excepted, a more genuine sonata style. Its first movement contains a brief scherzo. The second movement (allegretto moderato) is in three-part form with a coda using a piano figuration in the first and third sections -

Example 297

[Image of music notation]
that also appears inverted. The third movement is capricious:

Example 298

At Tempo I the theme is exchanged by the instruments and a counter-melody is added. The piano part becomes exceedingly complex and Huber's free treatment of form is observable. The coda uses the piano figuration of the second movement and the violin solo ending of the sonata is very unusual:

Example 299

The eighth (Opus 123 in A major, published 1907) and the ninth (Opus 132 in G minor, published 1901) sonatas are entitled lirica and quasi fantasia respectively. These works show in full realization
no text
Huber's tendency to treat the sonata in fantasy or concerto style. Opus 132 existed in an early unpublished original as Opus 127 and has essential deviations from the printed edition. It has a poetical adagio as a first movement, a scherzo as a second movement, and a spirited finale. The work is harmonically original and the piano part, as is consistently shown in all of Huber's sonatas, reveals a master pianist who captivates the pianistic styles of the romantic masters in his own works. The violin parts show Huber's ability to compose for that instrument.

The sonatas of the Italians, Marco Enrico Bossi, (1861-1925) and Riccardo Pick-Mangiagalli (b. 1882, in Strakonitz, Bohemia) show German influence.

Bossi's piano works, with their Schumannesque poetic titles, belong to the neo-romantic school; his violin sonatas, however, follow classical models, though not too rigidly.

His temperament and the somewhat eclectic nature of his musical figurations impelled him towards dramatic or lyrical types of theme, which accounts for the freedom in his treatment of pre-established forms.

The Sonata in E Minor shows from the exposition of the first subject, allegro con energa,

Example 300

\[\text{[Musical notation image]}\]

an intensely dramatic feeling, emphasized by the rhythm of the piano part. The second subject, obscure in harmonic colour, is in C minor instead of the more usual G major.

\[\text{1Cf. Refard, E., op. cit., pp. 152-153.}\]
The second movement, andante sostenuto con vaghezza, combines the andante and the scherzo into one movement, which is entitled a canzone. The simplicity of the melodic opening in thirds somehow gives this movement a popular character, well in keeping with the central section.

The construction of the third and final movement diverges from the traditional binary form. It is based on a single theme.
from which Bossi develops contrasting periods as well as ingenious and brilliant accompaniment figures for the piano, over which the violin unfolds rapid bravura passages. Thus the sonata towards the close deviates somewhat from its general austerity.

The Second Sonata, written soon after the first despite its opus number 117, shows a noteworthy progress in plasticity of ideas and harmonic simplification. The influence of Brahms is traceable here and there (especially in the opening of the first movement) and the desire for simplicity and conciseness is obvious. This, however, does not prevent the use of certain graceful but rather superficial devices, of which the second subject (in G major) may serve as typical.

Example 304

The second movement (a scherzo and trio) is rich in harmonic episodes, elaborated upon the rhythmic pattern of the opening.

Example 305

In spite of its excessive length, this scherzo must be counted among Bossi's most ingenious and engaging contributions to chamber music. The predominant feature in the following adagio is a broad and elegiac phrase. The fourth movement, allegro con fuoco, is rather dry, but there is an interesting fugal development at the end. ¹

Pick-Mangiagalli's Sonata for piano and violin in B Minor, Opus 8, written, along with a string quartet, between 1906 and 1909 shows the influence of Brahms particularly in the second of the three movements. It is an Intermezzo in variation style on this figure -

Example 306

with interesting episodes:

Example 307
The finale with its free use of sonata-allegro form is more characteristic of the composer than the two preceding movements.

Michael Glinka (1803-1857) who is generally considered as the father of Russian chamber music did not write any violin and piano sonatas. Actually, the Russian chamber music literature in the nineteenth century is slight compared to their output of operas and symphonies.

There was an enthusiasm for chamber music concerts but these programs consisted mainly of compositions by French, German and Italian composers.

Anton Rubinstein\(^1\) (1830-1894) was one of the first Russian composers of importance to write sonatas for violin and piano. His four violin sonatas, Opp. 13, 18, 19 and 98 are written in the same style, based largely on that of Beethoven. Their thematic treatment is interesting and they contain fine melodic passages, but these are not economically treated. Opus 13 and Opus 19 have four movements which include a scherzo in the Beethoven manner. Opus 13, dedicated to Prince Nicolas Jouscoupoff, has a slow movement modeled on Beethoven's variations in the "Kreutzer" Sonata:

Example 308

\(^1\)Cf. Zabel, Eugen, Anton Rubinstein, Leipzig: Senff, 1892.
These Rubinstein variations are beautifully conceived and the sonata as a whole contains well-written passages for both instruments.

Opus 19, dedicated to the great French violinist and composer, Henri Vieuxtemps, also contains a slow movement of variations on an expressive theme:
The finale is ofttimes striking and passionate:

Example 311
In Opus 18, originally published for piano and violoncello, one is reminded of Mendelssohn's Violin Concerto by the extended violin arpeggio cadenza in the first movement.

Example 312

This cadenza exemplifies the virtuoso element occasionally appearing in Rubinstein's sonatas.

Rubinstein's Opus 98 clearly shows itself to be the product of a nineteenth century virtuoso-artist. The first movement (Allegro vivace), in extended sonata-allegro form, has a Lento, recitative-like introduction -

Example 313
which features the passionate and romantic first theme:

Example 314

After the violin, the piano plays this theme in octaves in the bass.

The first statement of the second theme,

Example 315

which decidedly contrasts the first theme by its legato character, is first played by the piano. The exposition has first and second endings. There are frequent chromatic passages.
The second movement (Moderato assai) is an intimate intermezzo. Its main theme:

Example 316

is made up of motive fragments. The Con moto episode is interestingly treated. In its repetition the violin trills the melody while the piano accompanies in sixteenth notes (instead of the former eighth notes), giving a tremolo effect.

In the adagio (third movement) which is in freely treated three-part-song form makes use of variation style. The following is the main theme:

Example 317
The violin cadenza -

Example 318

and the brilliant sixty-fourth note runs of the piano (which also has a cadenza) exemplify the strong virtuosic tendency of Rubinstein.

The finale (Allegro moderato) is a rondo based on the following theme -

Example 319
which is reminiscent of a Russian dance tune. This national element gives added interest to the movement.

Michael Ippolitov-Ivanov\(^1\)(b. 1859-1935), pupil of Rimsky-Korsakov, composed an early Sonata for piano and violin in A major (published 1887). Its three movements are unpretentious, but they are lyrical and have melodies suggestive of the Russian folk-song. Ippolitov-Ivanov later arranged this sonata as a sinfonietta for small orchestra.

Feodor Akimenko (b. 1876) was a pupil of Balakirev and Rimsky-Korsakov. Opus 32 (1905) is in three movements. The piano texture is written thinly but does not sound so since the left and right hand frequently play in thirds. There is an andantino introduction —

Example 320

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{(and\, \text{andante})} \\
\end{align*}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Example 320}
\end{array}
\]

to the first allegro theme:

Example 321

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Example 321}
\end{array}
\]

The violin states the andante con moto theme in octaves — 

Example 322

followed by the piano which begins the variations. The movement is closed by a return and expansion of the first variation. The finale is a rondo-sonata in dance style:

Example 323

The second Sonata is also in three movements. The slow movement, in three-part song form, has a violin cadenza —

Example 324
as a transition to section A'. The rondo-like finale has a 16 measure introduction. The dance-tune theme is alternated with *meno mosso* episodes written in variation style.

The salient features of the Goldmark Sonata, in three movements, is finish of form and masterly development of the themes. Dohnányi's Sonata, whose movements are to be played without pauses, is cyclical. However, the influence of Brahms is evident from its logical structure and harmonic interest.

By the use of an expanded exposition and brief recapitulation the Dvořák Sonata departs from the conventional use of sonata-allegro form. Foerster and Novák employ folk-song-like melodies as thematic materials. Novák, however, approaches the modern style by his use of dissonance.

The nine sonatas of the Swiss composer, Hans Huber show Brahmsian influence, but there are frequent passages in concerto and fantasy style. His treatment of the piano is effective and brilliant. Bossi and Pick-Mangiagalli, Italian composers, also show the influence of Brahms in their sonatas. Rubinstein's sonata style is based largely on that of Beethoven. Also, he resorts to virtuoso effects as shown by his frequent use of cadenzas. Of more typically Russian character are the violin sonatas of Ippolitov-Ivanov and Akimenko which use Russian folk melodies.
CHAPTER VI
GERMAN INFLUENCES ON ENGLISH AND AMERICAN COMPOSERS

The violin sonatas of English and American composers written within the period covered in this dissertation are for the greater part modeled on those of the German masters, particularly those works written before the turn of the century, after which the Wagner-Brahms influence began to wane. The sonatas of Edward Elgar, Algernon Ashton, Cyril Scott, John Ireland and Arnold Bax were chosen as being representative of the English composers; while the sonatas of John Knowles Paine, Arthur Foote, Frederick Converse, Mrs. H. H. A. Beach, Henry Holden Huss, Daniel Gregory Mason, Blair Fairchild, Eric De Lamarter and John Alden Carpenter were selected from among the American composers.

Edward Elgar (1857-1934) regarded as the father of the modern school of British composers, wrote a sonata\(^1\) for pianoforte and violin in E minor, Opus 82. It conforms to the accepted sonata form, but presents several unusual characteristics. The opening measure is apparently in A minor but the third measure introduces D sharp, the leading-tone of E minor. The principal theme is energetic in character, containing wide skips:

null
At Measure 9 there is a descending passage —

whose rhythm is Elgarian ('Don't starve the quavers').

The second subject —

contains violinistic arpeggio passages. The movement is in sonata-
allegro form.

The second movement, Romance, is in three part form. In character and spirit the movement is romantic as the opening theme —
and the contrasting second section theme -

Example 329

portray. After a passionate climax, the music becomes calm again and
the first section is restated con sordino.

The finale principal theme is tranquil in mood:

Example 330
This is followed by a new Elgarian theme:

Example 331

A wistful theme

Example 332

is treated very plaintively until the return of the first subject at the double-bar. After an extensive development of these themes and a free recapitulation there is a reminiscence of the Romance in 3/2 time. The brief coda uses the principal motives of the movement which is closed brilliantly.

Algernon Ashton (1859-1937) received his early training at Leipzig and later went to Frankfort, where he studied with Raff. The best example of his violin sonatas (Opp. 3, 38, 86, 99) is generally agreed to be the Opus 38 in E major.¹ It shows him to be a thorough student of Brahms. The style is academic and classical. There is little chromaticism in the entire sonata.

After an eight-measure, chordal introduction in the piano, the violin states the principal theme -

Example 333

of the first movement (Allegro con moto) which is in sonata-allegro form. The second theme -

Example 334

is in B minor and in 3/4 meter. The piano bass is a counter-motive to it. Ashton departs from the usual rules of key-relationship in the recapitulation by placing the principal theme in the subdominant instead of the tonic.

The second movement, Larghetto, is a rondo in which the brief intermezzos are derived from the first theme -
which is first stated after a seven-measure piano introduction of organ-like chords. Dialogue between the instruments on various motives is used chiefly in the intermezzos. The following phrase —

Example 336

is frequently treated so.

The Finale, Allegro moderato e commodo, is in rondo-sonata form with a long development of the second theme. The movement begins with a well developed and melodious theme in E major:

Example 337
Dialogue is used in treating the following con fuoco phrase:

Example 338

The second theme -

Example 339

is developed at length. In the recapitulation the principal theme appears altered. This sonata may be classed with the sonatas of Kahn and Berger. It is not very original, but is very well written.

Cyril Meir Scott (b. 1879) studied with Ivan Knorr at Hoch's Conservatory in Frankfurt-am-Main. His Sonata for violin and piano, Opus 59, was composed in 1910 and is a composite of Debussy and Richard Strauss styles. Harmonically the work suggests Debussy, but in its rhythm and melody it is akin to Richard Strauss. It is not a contrapuntal work at all, as the bass part shows by its consistent avoidance of thematic participation. Also, Scott uses cyclical treatment in this sonata.

The first movement, Allegro moderato, is in sonata-allegro form. The recapitulation is a strict restatement of the exposition. There is an abuse of melody which is treated as an external decoration not conditioned by thematic development. The impression of this movement is fantasy-like and also contributing to this is the frequent change of key and rhythm (almost every measure) as the opening measures show:
The violin part of measure 7 is Richard Strauss-like:

Example 340a

Measure 23 clearly reveals the influence of Debussy:

Example 341
Full chords of rich harmony are used in the piano part and the violin plays an ornamental rhythmically interesting melody almost continually.

The second movement, Andante, is in three-part form improvisational style. There is frequent recurrence of the following motive:
Example 342

which gives melodic coherence to the work. The six-four chords in the piano left-hand of measures 32-33
Example 343

are particularly effective.

The third movement, Allegro molto scherzando, is a capricious and graceful scherzo which is related to the mythological poems, Opus 30, for violin and piano of Karol Szymanowski. It also uses six-four, ninth, and eleventh chords in the piano. The violin, after a ten-measure piano introduction, enters with a theme which might have been written by Richard Strauss.
The last ten measures form the coda. This movement is more characteristic of Scott than the others.

The finale, Allegro maestoso, is in sonata-allegro form, but is freely treated. The first two pages depend on the principal motive which is rhythmic and trumpet-like:

The second theme -

is presented in dialogue along with the principal motive in portions of the development. All the subjects of the previous movements are heard again in this movement. In the recapitulation the melody remains the same as in the exposition, but the accompaniment is somewhat varied and curtailed.

John Ireland (b. 1879) was a pupil of Stanford. He contributed two sonatas for violin and piano.
Ireland's style is based securely upon classicism and upon the well-tested principles of construction which tradition has handed down from the 16th century. It is diatonic, almost to the point of severity, which does not impede freedom in the use of unessential notes, especially in the form of additions to the harmonic texture.  

His first Sonata in D minor, which was awarded first prize in the third Cobbet competition, was begun in the summer of 1908 and completed in the autumn of 1909, first published in 1911, and revised for a new edition in 1917. It is in three movements. The first, allegro leggiadro, is in conventional sonata form. The romance (second movement) has a long drawn melody, becoming more and more intensified in its chordal middle section:

Example 347

The finale is a rondo showing slight influence of Grieg.

The second Sonata, in A minor, is one of Ireland's best works. It was composed between October 1915 and January 1917. The sonata is in three movements. The first is in strict sonata form using three themes which are closely related to each other. The opening motive of the first theme-

is used as a motto for the entire work. The motives are plastic and
clear and are worked out with energy and skill.

The second movement, poco lento quasi adagio, is in large three-
part song form. An introduction, based on the motive of the first
measure of the piano part, -

Example 349

prepares the melodious first theme:

Example 349a

The third movement is a fantasy on folk song melodies, with
occasional repetitions and skillful and effective contrasts. It begins
with a rhapsodic A minor introduction which refers to the motive of the
first movement.
The principal theme is naive.

Example 351

giving a pleasant contrast to the two preceding movements.

Arnold Bax (b. 1883) is classed among the composers to whom
the so-called British Renascence is due. The stages of development in

Bax's style are:

first, a period when the over-luxuriant growth
of harmonic decoration constantly threatened
to obscure the structure and present the
appearance of diffuseness; then a phase when
the harmonic decoration, whilst retaining and
even increasing its complexity, was subordinated
to polyphonic interest, and the underlying clarity
of conception now became more apparent; and
finally, a new tendency toward compression and
directness.¹

His Sonata for pianoforte and violin in E major, composed the
original version in 1910. In its published form the third movement dates
entirely from 1915 and the second from 1920. In spite of the diversity
in date, the sonata is a homogenous work. It is cyclical in form. The
opening theme -

appears somewhat modified as the principal subject of the third movement -

and is also quoted at the end of the middle section. This work shows a
harmonically complex style which is subordinate to polyphonic interest.

Bax avoids textual repetition for his ideas, even when used again,
generate new figuration. The following from the third movement -

is characteristic of the composer's later style.

Bax's second Sonata (1915) is a cyclical work in four movements,
played without a break. The subject which forms the idée fixe is common
to the first and fourth movements, and occurs between the second and third:

Example 355

It is later developed as:

Example 356

The second movement described as The Grey Dancer in the Twilight gives a *dans macabre* effect. It is a waltz and all of the themes are based on the same chord:

Example 357
The entire sonata has the character of an elegy.

The Sonata for Piano and Violin by John Knowles Paine\(^1\) (1839-1906) is an unpublished work. The original manuscript is contained in the Houghton Library of Harvard University. Paine received thorough musical training at the Hochschule fur Musik in Berlin and served for twenty years as professor of music at Harvard University. His Sonata is, on the whole, in academic style. The form is conventional. The first movement, Allegro appassionato, is in sonata-allegro form with the following principal theme:

Example 358

Paine frequently resorts to tremolo figuration in the violin:

Example 359

and stepwise octave skips in sixteenth notes in the piano. The following is the subsidiary theme:

Example 360

The texture in this movement largely is homophonic but intensity of expression is obtained by a skilled use of harmony and rhythm. There is much passage work for both instruments.

A more inspired piece is the second movement, Larghetto e teneramente, in three-part song form. The piano right hand plays a counter-melody to the principal theme, played by the violin:

Example 361

This counter-melody is developed in the second section and is also used to form the coda.
The Allegro vivace finale, in sonata-allegro form, maintains vigour and interest in the frequent exchange of motives by the instruments. The following quotation is the principal theme of the movement:

Example 362

Arthur William Foote¹ (born at Salem, Mass. 1853; died, Boston, 1937) represents one of the finest composers of the New England group. His training was obtained at the New England Conservatory of Music under Emery and at Harvard with Paine. Foote's Opus 20 is a Sonata for violin and piano in G minor that is reminiscent of Mendelssohn in its harmonic elegance and refinement. There are four movements. The violin begins the principal theme of the first movement with a G minor chord across the four strings:

Example 363

The second theme is in the relative major key and is of a contrasting character to the appasionato first theme:

The sixteenth-note figure from the first theme is used as a counter-motive to the second theme. The development section skillfully develops the motives of both themes and the coda is derived from the second theme. Both instruments share in playing important thematic materials.

The second movement is in three-part song form but simulates a scherzo. The first section is a Siciliano as the theme illustrates:

Example 365

The "trio" section of this movement is in 2/4 time and in B flat major-

Example 366
and is followed by a return to the siciliano first section.

In the adagio (the third movement which is also in three-part song form), the piano accompanies the sombre violin theme in chords and arpeggio figurations:

Example 367

The finale is rondo-like in form but resumes the appassionato character of the first movement. The principal theme

Example 368

is another example of Foote's melodic inventiveness. Brahmsian influence is noticeable in the G major coda which closes the movement quietly over a tonic pedal point.

The first Opus of Frederick Shepherd Converse¹ (born in Newton, Mass. 1871; died, 1940) is a Sonata for violin and piano. He took the music courses at Harvard under Paine and graduated in 1893, at which time this sonata was performed. In its themes -

Example 369

and in the sequential treatment in the development section, this movement suggests Wagnerian influence. The recapitulation of this movement, which is in sonata-allegro form, is not a literal repetition of the exposition. The principal theme serves as a transition to the coda (più mosso).

The second movement is a Romanze in three-part form. The first and third sections are almost identical, having the following theme:

Example 370

The middle section in D flat major presents a new theme:

Example 371

The third movement is a menuetto whose themes:

Example 372

are classical in feeling.
The finale, poco agitato, is in rondo-sonata form with the following principal gigue-like theme:

Example 373

A violin cadenza -

Example 374

serves as a transition to a return of the rondo theme. The presto portion of the coda discards the triplet gigue rhythm to close the movement brilliantly in 2/4 meter.

Mrs. H. H. A. Beach (Amy Marcy Cheney) was born in Henniker, New Hampshire, 1867 and died in 1944. Her training in pianoforte and composition was obtained in Boston. Among her many compositions is a Sonata for violin and pianoforte in A minor, Opus 34, composed in 1896 and published in 1899. The work is in four movements and reveals genuine creative power. The style is romantic. It opens with an Allegro moderato movement in sonata-allegro form and has three themes. The first is quiet and pastoral in character:
The following are the second and third themes:

There are passages which show Brahmsian influence.
The second movement, molto vivace, is a brisk scherzo -

Example 379

which has contrapuntal interest in the dialogue of energetic motives.

The trio, più lento, contrasts the scherzo proper. Here the piano is given the greater share of melodic interest:

Example 380

The third movement, Largo con dolore, is in three-part song form. Its style is Brahmsian. The texture is heavy throughout, but a proper balance between the instruments is consistently maintained. The E minor theme of the first section is played first by the piano before being taken up by the violin:

Example 381
The second section, which becomes impassioned, develops the motive in the second measure of the theme quoted above. This section contains much polyphonic as well as harmonic and rhythmic interest. The violin plays passages in thirds and sixths. In the third section the violin plays a counter-melody over the principal theme, played by the piano. A coda based on the opening motive brings the movement to a quiet close.

The finale, allegro con fuoco, is an energetic movement in sonata-allegro form. A brilliant twelve-measure introduction, which begins in B minor, is heard before the violin plays the principal theme in A minor:

Example 382

This theme is developed at length and is followed by a return to the introduction which serves as a transition to the second theme, first presented in the piano left hand:

Example 383

The development section uses dialogue treatment which adds polyphonic interest to the rich and full sounding texture. The coda, assai animato, refers to the introduction, giving a brilliant ending to the sonata.
The Violin Sonata of Henry Holden Huss¹ (b. 1862 in Newark, N. J.) was first published in 1903. It is dedicated to Franz Kneisel, a former concert-master of the Boston Symphony Orchestra. Huss's studies in composition were with Rheinberger and Giehrl in Munich. His sonata is a full-sounding work in three movements which shows French as well as German influence. The principal theme, the opening Allegro con brio, movement has an ostinato-like accompaniment:

Example 384

The second theme, -

Example 385

presented first by the piano, is harmonized in the French idiom, making frequent use of direct fifths. The exposition is repeated and the development uses ostinato treatment in the accompaniment. There is a long passage in octaves, high on the violin fingerboard. The recapitulation begins after a three measure grand pause and is unusual in that the first and second themes are heard simultaneously over a low ostinato tremolo in the piano left hand.

The second movement is a combination of a minuet.

Example 386

\[ \text{Example 386} \]

and a scherzo:

Example 387

\[ \text{Example 387} \]
The movement is in three-part song form in which the scherzo forms the second section.

The finale is a vigorous movement in rondo-sonata form and is decidedly homophonic in texture. After a lengthy introduction the first theme, in G minor, is played by the violin in energetic chords and double stops:

Example 388

The piano is mostly concerned with accompaniment figurations. The composer of this sonata was a skilled technician and was thoroughly acquainted with the important musical idioms of his day.

The influence of Brahms is particularly evident in the Sonata for pianoforte and violin, Opus 5, by Daniel Gregory Mason.¹ He was born in Brookline, Massachusetts in 1873. Among his teachers in music were Paine, Whiting, Chadwick, Goetschius, and later d'Indy. The three movements of this work are of the same style and texture which makes consistent use of polyphony. Consequently there is thematic as well as harmonic and rhythmic interest.

The work begins with the principal theme, -

Example 389

played by the violin and accompanied by Brahmsian piano figurations.

The development section emphasizes the triplet figure from the exposition. In the recapitulation a piano cadenza is interpolated between the principal and second themes. The coda is based on the principal theme but in G major instead of G minor.

The second movement, Andante tranquillo, non troppo lento, is in three-part song form with its first and third sections having the following theme:

Example 390

A more agitated character is attained in the second section, poco più mosso, by the use of syncopation and dotted rhythms. Following the third section, which is not a literal restatement of the first there is a coda built entirely over a tonic pedal.

The finale is a vigorous movement, Allegro vivace, in rondo-sonata form with the following principal theme:
There are many passages in this movement which are unmistakably Brahmsian in character:

Blair Fairchild\(^1\) (born in Belmont, Mass., 1877 and died in Paris, 1933) studied at Harvard with Paine and Spalding and later with Widor in Paris. His two sonatas for violin and piano were published in 1908 and 1919 respectively. The first Sonata in C minor (no Opus number) shows the influence of Fairchild's teacher Widor and also that of Saint-Saens. A decided melodic gift is discernable in the first –

\(^1\text{Cf. Baker, Theodore, op. cit., p. 322.}\)
and second themes -

Example 394

of the opening sonata-allegro movement. The texture on the whole is homophonic and the effect of the piece is dramatic.

The second movement, Andante, is a beautiful romance in three-part song form in which the violin plays the melody throughout while the piano accompanies it. The principal melody -

Example 395

is similar to the tender and sentimental melodies frequently heard in nineteenth century French operas.

In place of a scherzo, Fairchild writes a charming barcarolle which has three sections. The first is in A flat major using the following theme.
The second is in E major.

The finale, allegro agitato, refers to the dramatic character of the first movement. The restatement of the principal motive after each contrasting section defines the form of this movement as being a rondo-sonata.
Eric De Lamarter\(^1\) (born 1880 in Lansing, Michigan) composed a Sonata for violin and piano in three movements. The work is dedicated to Ossip Gabrilowitsch and Theodore Spiering. The first movement is in conventional sonata-allegro form. Its principal theme in E flat major—

Example 399

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Example 399}\end{align*}
\]

is lyric. The piano accompanies it in figured chords. The first statement of the second theme is also played by the violin:

Example 400

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Example 400}\end{align*}
\]

The second movement, which has a pastoral mood from beginning to end, is a large three-part song form with the middle part formed by three interesting intermezzi. The principal theme sounds French in character:

Example 401

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Example 401}\end{align*}
\]

\(^1\)Cf. Thompson, Oscar, op. cit., p. 430.
Because of its contrapuntal style the finale, a rondo-sonata movement, is the more interesting of the three movements. The opening motive, stated over a basso ostinato figure, predominates in this movement which frequently uses ostinato treatment.

Example 402

[Music notation]

In its harmony and rhythm this work shows the influence of Franck.

John Alden Carpenter\(^1\) was born in Chicago in 1876 and entered Harvard in 1893, studying under John Knowles Paine. For several months of the year of 1895 he studied with Elgar in Rome and in the following year was instructed by Bernard Ziehn, to whom Carpenter dedicated his Sonata for violin and piano in G major (1913). The first movement of this work, Larghetto, is in abbreviated sonata-allegro form with a simple development section. There is a four-measure thematic introduction to the following first theme -

Example 403

[Music notation]

---

which is pastoral in mood. The tonality is somewhat ambiguous.

The second theme -

Example 404

is derived from the first theme. There are passages in this movement which are reminiscent of César Franck. The development section consists of only eight measures which is followed by the principal theme, taken by the piano. The recapitulation is not literal.

The second movement, Allegro, is a rondo with various intermezzi. The rondo theme is march like:

Example 405

There is not much complication in this movement.

The third movement, Largo mistico is in three-part form. Its texture is harmonic rather than polyphonic and the theme of its first section shows the influence of Grieg:

Example 406
The finale, presto giocoso, shows that the composer was influenced by cyclical treatment since his themes bear close relationship to those heard in the three preceding movements. The influence of Franck as well as Grieg is perceptible in this movement.

While the sonatas of English and American composers show definite influence of the German masters, English works reveal a more independent and sometimes a highly personal style. The sonatas by Elgar and Ireland are exemplary of this statement. Scott, however, uses a style which is a composite of Richard Strauss and Debussy. Scott and Bax use cyclical treatment. Ashton\(^1\) writes almost entirely in the Brahms idiom which is far and away the dominant influence on American composers. Some Wagnerian influence is detectable in the sonatas by Paine and Converse. Fairchild, De Lamarter and Carpenter, who wrote their works after 1900, are influenced by César Franck and Debussy.

\(^1\)Ashton restates the principal theme of the first movement of his sonata in the subdominant instead of the tonic key.
PART II

THE FRENCH ORBIT
CHAPTER VII

THE FRENCH COMPOSERS

As a counter-part to the great importance of the German school in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries there was the French school which was given impetus chiefly by the ideals and teachings of César Franck, Camille Saint-Saëns and Édouard Lalo. Franck developed the principle of cyclical treatment which had already been used to some extent by Beethoven and Franz Liszt. This cyclic idea also found soil suitable for its growth in the works of other French composers. The numerous French chamber music societies and French artists advanced interest in chamber music to an exceedingly high degree, and the sonata for violin and piano was one of the chamber music forms which shared in this flourishing movement.

César Franck's (1822-1890) Sonata in A major is perhaps the most remarkable composition framed within the cyclic treatment. The first movement, Allegro ben moderato, is in shortened sonata-allegro form. There is no development section. The exposition consists of a principal, subsidiary and closing theme. The recapitulation uses the principal and subsidiary themes and a coda replaces the closing theme.

The motive -

\[ \text{Cf. Leichtentritt, Hugo, Musikalische Formenlehre, 3rd edition, Leipzig, Breitkopf & Härtel, 1927, pp. 358-364.} \]

\[ \text{Cf. also D'Indy, Vincent, "César Franck" in Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music, Vol. I, pp. 424-426.} \]


is the germ out of which the entire principal theme is formed.

The subsidiary theme,

though used as an independent structure, is derived from measures 23 and 24 of the principal section:

The final section, measures 46-61, refers to motive A. The recapitulation with the usual variants is followed by the coda which also refers to motive A.

It is a peculiarity of this sonata that the several movements are not only developed from the same fundamental motives but that they are related by the freely added counter melodies. Thus, the second movement, in sonata-allegro form, gets its principal motive from theme B
The page is blank and contains no text.
and the second part of its theme from the six last measures of the first movement. Compare the second movement principal theme with the first movement theme B. -

Example 410

\[ \text{Example 410} \]

repeated twice on c sharp and e and followed by a conclusion:

Example 411

\[ \text{Example 411} \]

A subsidiary motive of the first movement is thus important for the principal theme of the second movement.

The subsidiary theme of the second movement is derived from motive A of the first movement:

Example 412

\[ \text{Example 412} \]

In its continuation -

Example 413

\[ \text{Example 413} \]
the motive fragment $a^2$ and the following phrase -

Example 414

comes from the first measure of $b_1$.

The development commences at the quasi lento in solemn organ style. It is dominated by a new form of $b_1$ -

Example 415

to which are added all the aforementioned motives of the second movement. The solemn, archaic sounding chain of chords of the $b_2$ motive become the germ of the third movement recitative. The entire movement has an agitato effect and is a little related (in complex of sentiment) to Schumann's "Fantasiestücke"

This third movement, in three-part fantasy form, is remarkable in its thematic structure. The Recitativo fantasia is thematically worked out to the smallest detail and yet it ingeniously varies the motives taken from the preceding movements so that one never gets the impression of the motives being exhausted, always a danger in using the "principe cyclique."

In the first part, measures 1-31, the piano commences with phrase $c,-$

Example 416
The final results of our research
have shown that the hypothesis of
the genetic drift in the human popu-
lation is not supported by the data.
Instead, the observed variation
in the human population can be
explained by the environmental
factors and the cultural practices.

Moreover, the analysis of the
ancient DNA samples has revealed
that the human population has
undergone significant changes
in the past. The migration of
populations and the introduction
of new cultural practices have
played a crucial role in shaping
the genetic diversity of the
today's human population.

In conclusion, the genetic
drift theory cannot be applied
to the human population,
based on our findings. The
environmental and cultural
factors have been the primary
drivers in the evolution of
human genetics.

Yours sincerely,

[Signature]
directly connected with motive b2 of the preceding movement. After four measures the violin enters with a phrase which is thematically important to the progress of the piece. This phrase contains a hidden relation to b2 and also, at its close, to the motive a2:

Example 417

Motive A becomes distinctly clear in the next two entries of the piano, measures 11 and 14, -

Example 418

containing the characteristic leap of a third. Also a similar relation is seen in the phrase, beginning measure 17, directly following the parallel measures 13 and 16.

Example 419

There follows a repetition of the first ten measures of the piece transposed to the dominant, D minor. Immediately afterward the second part enters, measures 32-52, at first dominated by a figuration of the violin built around the motive a2:
The fortissimo is prepared by a new third entry of the beginning phrase c. The climax occurs at the phrase composed of motive a2 and a variant of b2.

This phrase is repeated three times in various keys. Part three, measures 53-17, follows this passionate eruption. It begins with a strong contrast effect, pianissimo and calm, as opposed to the preceding excited fortissimo. The connection with what precedes is made by the beginning which consists of double and triple augmentation of motive b2 from the close of the second part. Then the piano takes up the phrase d from the first part, measures 8 and 29:

A few measures later (measure 59) the last motive enters which is important to the structure of the sonata:
This phrase is really a variant of motive c. There is the beginning of a climax in its continuation which again shows an interesting relation of the principal and secondary motives. Measures 71-79 are constructed, in the bass, on a new variant of the four-note motive b₂ (now on the notes f sharp, c sharp, a, g sharp). To this is added, in the violin part, a phrase from the second movement (measures 135-136) which has been used there as a secondary counterpoint against motive b₁.

Once again a subsidiary motive of one movement is transformed to a principal motive of another movement. Compare the phrase from the second movement -

with the following third movement phrase:
The different motives follow each other in the thematic triplet accompaniment - first motive f (measures 81-92), then motive A (measures 93-100) and finally motive g reaching the strongest outburst in fff (measures 101-110). This is followed by a seven measure coda, Molto lento e mezzo, referring to measure 17. The last three measures of the violin part hints to the finale. The entire movement cannot be considered as a definite formal structure. It is a fantasy.

The Finale, Allegretto poco mosso, is original and interesting in its form. It is a canon with free interludes interpolated.

Measures 1-37 is a canon between the piano and violin in A major. Measures 38-78 comprise the first interlude based on motive f of the preceding movement and returns to the canon theme. The second section works out the canon in E major in measures 78-99, followed by a second interlude on motive a\(^1\). In place of the expected canon theme there enters measures 99-103, an intermezzo which is dramatic in character. This is executed in dialogue between a fragment of the canon theme and the episode g of the third movement in the distant tonalities a flat minor, d sharp minor, b flat minor and f minor. This culminates in
C major on motive f from the third movement against the descending bass octaves. A return to the third canon section in A major follows, measures 184-236. Measures 236-243 form the coda.

The canon theme:

![Example 426](image)

a variant of A, is an answer to the concluding theme of the recitative:

![Example 427](image)

Édouard Lalo (1823-1892) was born at Lille of Spanish parents. Together with Saint-Saëns, Bizet and Chabrier he participated in the revolt against German (Wagner) domination in France. He has been described as the Mozart of France.¹ It is for his Symphonie espagnole and his opera Roi d'Y's that he is remembered today.

His Sonata pour Piano et Violon, Opus 12, is a clear, well-written work in the classical style. Its first movement themes -

![Example 428](image)

are melodious, popular, and suggestive of Haydn. Some canonic imitation is met with in the development and the recapitulation is without singular incident, except that the second theme is more expanded than in the recapitulation. The Variations (four, with a coda treated as a variation) on an eighteenth century theme -

Example 430

are "school" variations similar to those in Beethoven's early period. Each variation has a rhythmical motive that it develops.

The Rondo -

Example 431

is epigrammatic. Its episode theme -

Example 432
offers proper balance of style to this neatly conceived movement. The entire sonata presents no great technical or interpretative problems for the performers. It is straightforward music and enjoyable to play.

Gabriel Fauré (1845-1925) in his first Sonata for violin and piano in A major, Opus 13 composed in 1876, continues (melodically at least) the line of development which seems to have ended with Schumann. This work is not complicated and is classical in style and feeling. The first page is given over to the piano to state the first theme -

Example 433

\[ \begin{align*}
\text{Example 433:} & \\
\end{align*} \]

in octaves with the bass. This theme is concerned with scale figures. It is developed in canonic technique and by the repetition of phrases for both instruments - a procedure used throughout the movement.

A second theme -
does not appear until late in the movement and it is closely related to the first theme. This brings the climax of the first movement. Though not rich in melodic invention the movement sounds well. It is in freely treated sonata-allegro form. The poetic second movement is in three-part form, the theme being a noble elegiac melody:

Example 435
This style is contrapuntal, modeled on Bach. The instruments interchange motive and counter motive. Here is constant dialogue of short phrases accompanied by chords below. The middle section introduces new material:

Example 436

The Allegro vivo (III) is a scherzo with three-measure phrases arranged in question and answer fashion:

Example 437
The fourth movement is very Schumanesque. The pure, plastic melody -

Example 438

is continued partly by each instrument. The piano interrupts the melody several times by the same device. The second theme -

Example 439

is melodically broad with portions of the first theme used as accompaniment. The form combines rondo and sonata features, constantly using the rhythmic and melodic substance of the first theme. In style and spirit this movement is related to the fourth movement of Schumann's D minor Sonata.
The second Sonata, (Opus 108, composed in 1917) is stylistically within the period of this thesis even though tendencies pointing toward a new direction are evident within it. Whereas the first sonata had a constant melodic interest, the second sonata has only rhythmic and harmonic interest. The first theme -

Example 440

and the second -

Example 441
are similar, the second having the rhythm of the first theme in its bass. The form is free with a great economy of ideas. Though the first movement extends through twenty pages, it is forceful even if not melodious.

The Andante (II) may be considered as being sonata-allegro form but doesn't give this effect because themes and accompaniment are so closely related to one another. The first theme -

Example 442

\[ \begin{align*}
\text{Example 442} \\
\end{align*} \]

presents a queer rhythm - a long sustained note at the first of the measure followed by a quickly changing smaller group. The piano accompanies with "faux bourdon" chords, triads in first inversion (see measure 4 in the above example). Dialogue on this theme follows. A new and expressive theme -
with a new accompaniment pattern, a quiet bass and soft figuration above, enters at measure 24. This is the first time we hear a "real" melody. At measure 64 the first theme is developed and beginning measure 99, canonic imitation is applied to it.

Every measure of the Finale (III movement) is thematic. The principal theme, -

Example 444
though slightly different than that of the first movement, belongs to the same family. As in the first movement, the second theme -

Example 445

has portions of the first theme entering as accompaniment.

Camille Saint-Saëns (1835-1921), who did not belong to the modernistic school of his day, was a real master of form and invention. He doesn't adhere to the cyclical principle of César Franck, but invents new themes when the occasion arises. At the time his two sonatas were published (1895 and 1896) Saint-Saëns was considered one of the greatest masters; his works were played and were well received everywhere.

In Opus 75, the first Sonata, Saint-Saëns approaches the dramatic and pathetic style of Beethoven, particularly in the first movement, to which is appended an expressive Adagio - the violin being treated similarly as in the "Romance" of Beethoven's Violin Concerto:
The Scherzo and finale, meant to be heard as one movement, as
were the preceding Allegro agitato and Adagio, have frequent passages
in concertante style. The finale has a perpetuum mobile theme kept
up for forty measures.

Example 448
and answered in fugato style by the piano.

Opus 102 (in four movements) is a work of great value and deserves to be revived. It begins with a plastic theme -

Example 449

which is given in part in the bass at measure 7 while the violin continues above it. This is a well developed, extended theme. His use of dialogue makes the collaboration of the instruments more interesting. The piano material is in true polyphonic style - not merely a repetition of one formula - with interesting treatment prevailing and illustrating the composer's vivid, inventive intellect.

After the presentation of the second theme -
somewhat related to the first theme. The development section (typical in its treatment) merges imperceptibly. Fugato and dialogue treatment is extensively used. Saint Saëns changes his rhythmic pattern almost every eight measures and the instruments collaborate in bringing about a complicated rhythm. The beginning of the recapitulation (measure 120) is the climactic point of the movement, the piano taking the theme in octaves in both hands. The coda (measures 181-196) is built on the opening motive. This is a very brilliant and concise movement, effectively written and showing a great mastery of structure.

The second movement (Scherzo-Vivace in E flat major) is a brilliant waltz of a rather thin texture which does not hinder its effectiveness. Its introduction (measures 1-20) contains material used in the construction of the entire movement. The trio (Meno mosso) has a little fugato -
which is done conformative to strict part-leading of contrapuntal style. The reprise (measure 179) renews the effective syncopation of the introductory material.

Movement III (Andante) in a large three-part form, is like a nocturne with a vivid intermezzo. The A and A' sections have a rich pp ascending figure, of a fixed pattern for the piano, accompanying a broad melody in the violin:

Example 452
The middle section is a scherzando which enters unexpectedly and is treated almost like a Bach invention with the motive being passed from one part to another. The writing is of thin, staccato texture. Only at the close of the intermezzo does heavy texture appear.

The coda (A tempo) shows inspiration from Chopin:

Example 453

Highly unusual in any work for violin is the use of the $f$ sharp harmonic at the extreme upper end of the fingerboard.

The finale (a rondo with three intermezzi) has a gay little theme executed in polyphonic style:

Example 454
The Menuetto (an intermezzo) brings in a new theme in new key and rhythm:

Example 455

The rondo and Menuetto sections are presented in successive alternation (a b a' b' a'' b'' coda), each time being varied and employing invention-style counterpoint.
Alexis de Castillon (1838-1873), pupil of César Franck, wrote between 1870-1872 seven chamber works. His Sonata for violin and piano in C major, Opus 6, composed 1871-1872, has been analyzed by his colleague, Vincent D'Indy.¹

I. Allegro moderato, C major. After an introduction of thirty-six bars, the scarce articulate utterance of an idea in the course of formation, there springs forth a theme full of freedom and beauty which provides in itself almost the whole basis for the movement: (Ex.456). Given out by the piano, the theme is repeated in its entirety by the violin; it is then broken into short figures in changing keys, which thus form the transition to the second subject in E flat major — too brief to contend with the opening theme, which then re-appears, with an unexpected return to C major, a mistake which seriously compromises the balance of the movement.

The development is founded almost entirely on the first theme, and, on a long dominant pedal — already employed earlier — leads to the recapitulation of the same theme, now rather too familiar.

However, in order to avoid the monotony which would result from a complete recapitulation, Castillon had the idea of replacing the "bridge" passage by a fugal development which presents the theme disguised by a fresh rhythm, and in A flat major,

Example 457

a very happy modification of the ancient sonata form; this slowly dying down, gives place to a fragmentary reminiscence of the second theme in the dominant key (G major). Here the movement, properly so called, ends, for the last two pages (thirty-six bars, on the dominant of A) are merely a kind of preparation for the appearance of the scherzo, thus balancing the thirty-six bars of the introduction.

II. The allegro scherzando is charmingly fanciful, but presents no particular structural features.

III. An andante in A minor, in Lied form, in three sections, the beautiful first theme of which is a prolonged and melancholy air, echo of some deep inner sorrow. A theme which requires no practising, and yet is extremely difficult to play, for it is not merely a question of the performer's bow, but of his heart and of all his emotional faculties in their highest degree.

The air, with harmonies based on the third Gregorian mode, endeavours to arise and cry aloud its sorrow...but, three times, an anguished and inexorable figure

Example 458
bars the way, and forces it back once more. Yet it manages to escape this instrument of torture, and in a burst of enthusiasm, flies to the latitudes of F major (beginning of the third section); but soon, as though exhausted by an effort beyond its strength, it sinks back, endeavouring to clutch at the tonality of A major, and, at last, ends its career in the prison whence it has vainly attempted to fly (third section).

IV. The finale, allegro molto, opens with a theme which might be described as "chivalric," glowing with noble pride, and with quite an individual rhythm.

Example 459

This fine theme has only one fault, that of appearing too often. The second theme, much more tranquil, is, unfortunately, given out in a key (D major) too remote from the principal key. A development, very well treated, thanks to the striking rhythm of the opening, leads - perhaps at rather undue length - to a complete recapitulation of both themes, followed by a dazzling coda.

Among the pupils of César Franck, the foremost is Vincent d'Indy (1851-1931). His Violin Sonata, Opus 59, was composed in 1903 - between the second symphony and the Jour d'Été à la Montagne.1

Example 460

Example 461

---

1 Calvocoressi, M. D., "Vincent D'Indy" in Cobbett's *op. cit.* Vol. II, pp. 6-7.
The first movement is in sonata-allegro form and the first subject is derived from A. There is a transition, using motives B and C, to the second subject in A flat major:

Example 463

This second subject plays but a slight part in the following developments which deal with the first subject in many interesting ways. It reappears accompanied by arpeggios and later the piano plays it but it is deprived of its character and rhythm. In the recapitulation the first and second subjects are combined.

The scherzo, in A flat major, has the following subject:

Example 464

with which motive C is soon combined.

The trio, in E major, is built upon a tune of folk-song character played by the piano:
The violin reintroduces A, afterwards repeated in chorale form by the piano, while the violin plays the melody.

The slow movement (III), in E major, is in five sections. Its main subject, derived from B, is similar to the transition in the first movement. In the second section A reappears, thus:

Example 466

and is followed by a variant of C:

Example 467

The conclusion combines the main subject of the movement and A:

Example 468
The form of the finale is a combination of the sonata and rondo forms. The main subject is:

Example 469

The transition is:

Example 470

and the second subject is:

Example 471

Motive A is combined with the main subject. Further working out occurs in the key of A major and this is followed by a reappearance of the main subject in canonic treatment and in the tonic key.

A restatement of the transition theme precedes a modulation to E flat major. The second subject reappears in C major, and the recapitulation refers to motives A and B.

D'Indy's Opus 59 is a combination of César Franck and Wagner (especially "Tristan") styles. There are frequent uses of deceptive cadences and shiftings of motives by half-tones which veil the tonality. It is a long, involved and difficult sonata which indicates D'Indy's desire to have it considered as an important composition.
Sylvio Lazzari (b. 1860), a Franco-Italian, studied with César Franck. His Violin Sonata (1894) is dedicated to Ysaïe and shows French technique of composition in its polished melody and harmony with a strong sense of form. It is cyclical. In expanded sonata form, the first movement has an extended recitative introduction which prepares the allegro theme:

Example 472

The recapitulation restates the introduction but with an unusual arpeggio accompaniment in the low piano register.

Example 473

The last four measures of the movement state the allegro theme in octaves.
The Lento is a dramatic solo scene for the violin containing a recitative violin cadenza alternated with a 3/4 tempo version of the first movement Allegro theme. The third movement is brilliant and a little noisy with its themes repeated in free variation style. It has a fanfare introduction:

Example 474

[Music example]

In 7/4 rhythm, the Très franc theme possesses trumpet-like figures:

Example 475

[Music example]
The opening allegro theme appears in this movement which combines rondo and variation features.

Opus 13 (composed 1901) of Albéric Magnard (1865-1914), pupil of D'Indy is a lengthy and difficult work. The first of its four movements (in sonata-allegro form) opens with a fantasy for the violin, supported in two brief instances by heavy piano chords. In the development the second theme is worked out in contrapuntal fashion:

Example 476

The second movement has a lovely melody:

but the texture is constantly heavy.
Because of its clarity and precision, the scherzo -

Example 478

\[ \text{Tres vif} \]

is the most effective movement. Basso ostinato technique is skillfully applied. The principal theme of the finale -

Example 479

is effective with its syncopation. The Calmo theme -

Example 480

is given in a gentle, melodious intermezzo. Magnard presents passages in contrapuntal fantasy and fugal style. The work proceeds by using motives in sections - each section representing a single
entity but logically proceeding to the next. Recapitulation of
the sections gives logical structure and simulance to sonata-
allegro form.

Like Saint-Saëns first Sonata, the Sonata for piano and
violin in G minor (composed 1905-7) by Georges Witkowski (b. 1867-)
is in two main sections. In the first, the principal theme is
announced:
Example 481

The piano continues the second theme -
Example 482

for 42 measures before the violin enters with it. Witowski, in this
work, remains faithful to the principles of Franck (he was a pupil of
D'Indy).

The second portion of the sonata is a theme -
Sections of the original theme are expanded in the course of the variations, being combined with returns of material from the first part of the sonata in contrapuntal fashion. The fifth variation, in its amplification, assumes sonata-allegro character. The principal theme appears finally in chorale style, combined with the dance motive of the finale.
The D minor (1907) and E minor (1917) violin sonatas of Guy Ropartz (b. 1864) are among the finest emanating from the teachings of César Franck. Ropartz freely applies the cyclic principles of the Franckist school, but often he uses a Breton folk-song or popular air as a theme.

The first Violin Sonata\(^1\) in D minor was written in Bretagne and is dedicated to the great sonata performers Eugene Ysaïe and Faoul Pugno. It is constructed on a popular air having the serious effect of a chorale:

Example 486

This air is given in the introduction and is presented in its entirety three times in the course of the work. The first and last movements are in sonata-allegro form with derivatives of the mother-theme as thematic material. The second movement also based on the generative theme is in three-part-song.

The second sonata begins in an idyllic mood with a placid and beautiful E major theme —

which is developed at length and comes to a culmination. The second theme -

Example 488

is in contrasting 6/4 rhythm and the development begins by working out the opening violin figure. The recapitulation is usual except that the second theme appears altered. In place of a coda, there comes a light scherzo, based on the opening materials and worked out with considerable ostinato and pedal point treatment. These two sections, meant to be played in immediate succession, make up the first movement of the work.
The second movement is a sonata-like fantasy on motives of the opening movement in great variety of symphonic structures. It is like variation technique applied to cyclical principles. The idyllic ground tone of the whole piece appears again and again. There are Wagnerian outbursts:

Example 489

The Animé of the second movement uses a commonly favored accompaniment device, the constant repetition of a figure:

Example 490
Albert Roussel (b. 1869) was a pupil of D'Indy. His Opus 11, a sonata for Violin et Piano, dedicated to his teacher represents the acme of the French cyclical tendency to create, from a few generative motives, a lengthily extended sonata. This work is sixty pages long and is in three movements. The first is an allegro in sonata form introduced by an arioso theme introduction (like D'Indy).

Example 491

but with very rich harmony and elaborate non-thematic accompaniment in the piano. This introduction has three sections before the principal D minor theme is given:

Example 492

\footnote{Selva, Blanche, La Sonate, pp. 268-274.}
This theme is begun again in a new key (B minor) — following the same principle as in the introduction — and is brought to a climax with the violin still leading melodically. The piano takes only snatches of the principal theme and the violin then continues its melodic progress. Shortly after the violin's presentation of a new theme —

Example 493

the piano takes over with little phrases shifting in half tones as is often found in Liszt. This leads to a new (third) melodic phrase, in 3 measure groups, still for the piano. The violin answers with a fourth theme (related to first theme) interchanging 4/4 and 3/4 meter. The third and fourth themes are then combined.

The development is a sonata form in itself. It begins (Très modéré) and utilizes the various themes in various combinations with both instruments hardly resting. Roussel makes use of Wagnerian principle of sequential repetition of phrases in various keys with a sometimes new accompaniment. A climax is finally reached at Plus vite, aided by the piano accompaniment being more and more elaborated. The return to the introduction serves as a coda and as a psychological suggestion of the missing recapitulation.
The second movement is a scherzo (actually capriccio-like) with a slow intermezzo as a trio. The pattern of accompaniment using ninths is established and the A major theme -

Example 494

is brought in by the violin. As in the first movement, the piano takes up a portion of the theme only to resume its accompanying role. In three-part form, the trio begins at the Tres lent, (3/4 in B flat major). The Modéré theme is from the first movement. The second section of the trio, Modérément animé is in D major and contains the climax of the movement; the third section, in E major, serves as a transition to the scherzo's return.

Roussel had been an officer in the French Navy and in his travels was fascinated by unusual rhythmic combinations of Asiatic music. The finale theme -
is in 5/4 - 4/4 meter. The form of this movement is a rondo-sonata, but variation technique is applied.

The first theme of Opus 28\(^1\) (composed 1825) -

Example 496

does not fit into any tonality, showing thereby its modernity. Its harmonization is ingeniously solved. This movement, not in sonata-allegro form, has three ideas which are varied - an individual but logical manner of writing a sonata movement.

The andante, a very beautiful and original piece, is harmonically involved, by rhythmically simple. Ostinato technique

predominates in the piano. The second section, of this ternary form features fanciful figurations of the violin ending in a tremendous climax proceeding the return to the first section. A coda is added.

The finale is bizarre in effect because of its tricky, 6/8 and 4/8 rhythms:

Example 497

The second theme —

Example 498

is gentle and amabile in character. This finale is not in sonata-allegro form, but gives the impression of being a variation using several themes repeated differently. Though harmonically and melodically more advanced than his first sonata, Opus 28 represents a simplification in form and a decided reduction in length. Roussel was here influenced, perhaps, by the Debussy Violin Sonata (1917).
Eugene Ysaÿe, the famous Belgian violinist to whom the Franck Sonata and the Debussy String Quartet were dedicated, also inspired his gifted compatriot, Guillaume Lekeu (1870-1894), to compose a Sonata for violin and piano. Lekeu, a pupil of Franck and D'Indy, follows César Franck (and Wagner) in this work. The principal theme -

Example 499

is the work's generic idea. After its presentation by the violin, the piano does not, as expected, repeat it; but takes up a counter-melody, -

Example 500
given twice in succession, proceeding differently the second time. These two themes are combined at measure 30. The \textit{Vif et passion}e is a continuation of the first theme. Contrary to the German plan, the theme is developed as it is presented and is not worked out in a development section. A new theme with a simple tremolo accompaniment appears at measure 104:

\textbf{Example 501}

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{example501.png}
\caption{Example 501}
\end{figure}

At measure 146 there is an ostinato bass figure over which augmentation of the principal theme follows. Actually, Lekeu's structural plan is not a clear one. The movement is an involved improvisation or fantasy on a few motives which dominate the entire movement. There is very little passage work, the piece being predominantly melodic. The coda (\textit{Très modéré}) is reminiscent of D'Indy.

The three-part song form second movement (of unusual meter, 7/8, "4 plus 3") presents a rhapsodic melody -

\textbf{Example 502}

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{example502.png}
\caption{Example 502}
\end{figure}
which, in its arioso style, reminds one of Franck. It continues for pages like the "eternal melody" of Wagner and is euphonious even though somewhat unplastic.

An eleven measure recitative (Très animé) introduces the G minor theme of the third movement.

Example 503

![Example 503](image)

presented and worked out in the same manner as the principal theme in the first movement. This first movement theme appears (measure 112) in the last movement in combination with a theme first suggested at measure 91:

Example 504

![Example 504](image)
At measure 155 an ostinato bass figure has chorale treatment (piano right hand) above it. As this continues the violin introduces arpeggio figures -

Example 505

in concertante style, leading to one of the several climaxes in this prolonged and involved movement. At measure 201 the counter-motive of the first movement is given by the piano and is extensively developed, always with a new counterpoint. The entire sonata is greatly influenced in harmonic nature and melodic frame by the composer of "Tristan und Isolde."

The founder of the Paris École Normal de Musique, Jean Huré (1877-1930), composed a Sonate pour Piano et Violon (1900-01) and a Sonatina (1907). In four movements, the Sonata opens with a slow introduction, a pathetic and dramatic fantasy employing recitative:
With its energetic tremolo of the violin and the thirty-second-note glissando runs of the piano, it is not a sonata-like movement.

The second movement is full-sounding and solemn. Its character is not unlike the first movement. The Lent très doux theme comes from the first movement.

The third movement is a scherzo containing a song-like trio in the remote key of G flat major:

After the repeat of the scherzo, the trio returns in the same C major key and the conclusion is formed on the rhythm of the scherzo.
The finale which takes its theme from the opening recitative of the first movement features a striking fugato. This leads to recapitulation in C minor with a conclusion in C major recalling the principal themes.

The Sonatine has a gay introductory theme like a French folk-song with an American tinge:

Example 508

Its form is sonata-allegro. The second movement is a charming song without words and the third movement is a minuet, somewhat more involved than the preceding movements.

The chamber music of Gabriel Grovéz (1879-1940), French composer and pupil of Fauré, consists of a Violin Sonata¹ (composed 1904). It is in two sections - the animé and adagio being played without pause, as are also the last two movements.

Example 509

The A major theme of the adagio is stated in canon in the adagio recapitulation.

Example 511

The scherzo is a splendid example of 5/8 rhythm:
and the finale is in sonata-allegro form. The left-hand of the piano accompanies the first theme in parallel fifths:

Example 513

In its length (55 pages), melody, harmony, clarity of structure, and light texture, this sonata is typically French. Fauré's influence is evident.
Paul Le Flem's (*b.* 1881) *Sonate en Sol mineur pour Violon et Piano* has a classical first movement. The Andante, built in two sections on materials already employed, begins as a sort of elegy. The third movement is a rondo on a folk-song theme, with the principal theme in 5/4 time as accompaniment. This latter theme is strongly folk-like.

Example 514

The composer reflects, in this work, the principles of his teacher D'Indy. Continuing the Franck-D'Indy tradition are yet to be mentioned Gabriel Pierné (1863-1937) for *Opus 36* in D minor, Louis Vierne (1870-1937); pupil of Franck) for *Opus 23* (1903), and Gustave Samazeuilh (b. 1877), pupil of D'Indy for his *Violin Sonata* in B minor (1904). Louis Thirion (b. 1879), pupil of Ropartz wrote a C minor Sonata, *Opus 14* (1912). The Roumanian, Georges Enesco (b. 1881), a pupil of Fauré, has written 3 sonatas for violin and piano. The first, *Opus 2* in D major (1898) and the second, *Opus 6* in F minor (1901) are written in the French technique. The third Sonata belongs to a later period.

It is with Claude Debussy's (1862-1918) last work, his *Six Sonates* for various instruments, that a return to a simplification of the sonata
form is noted. Debussy marks a turning away (with some exceptions of course) from the "principe cyclique" movement of César Franck and his followers which brought forth a renascence of French chamber music.

In addition to the cyclic idea, the virtuosi of the French Violin School inspired composers to write violin sonatas by their style of playing and warmth of tone. Eugène Ysaÿe and Raoul Pugno were, by their performances, the shaping spirits of many sonatas.

Debussy's Sonate pour Violon et Piano (1917) is the third of the group of six sonatas composed in memory of his wife, Emma. It has three movements. The first movement approaches sonata-allegro form - the recapitulation is not in any way exact. It is modest and much simpler than most piano compositions of Debussy, yet it is not lacking in refinement. There are no dramatic traits, no exciting climaxes and the accompaniment to the sparse thematic material is reticent and thin. Chords are frequently repeated and notes of the same sound are tied over at length. The first theme is built on the plain sounds of the triad:

Example 515
The Intermede (movement II) commences with a violin cadenza (accompanied) -

Example 516

Extending to the au movement. Here again are many repeated notes, this time in light staccato style, and clashing tone clusters for the piano. The third movement surprisingly uses the first theme of the opening movement. Tone clusters, ninth chords, sequences, and ostinato treatment are abundantly employed. This sonata is well sounding, but cannot be compared with the great sonatas of Brahms's and Beethoven and is not of Debussy's best utterances. It is significant however, that he wrote in this form.

Without the influence of César Franck it would be difficult to say what course French chamber music would have taken. The "principe cyclique" reaches its fullest and most perfect expression in Franck's compositions, particularly in his violin sonata. Lalo and Saint-Saëns show classical tendencies in their sonatas. Saint-Saëns approaches the
dramatic and pathetic style of Beethoven. Fauré's first sonata is related to the Schumann style but his second sonata (1917), which emphasizes rhythm and harmony at the expense of melodic interest, shows a post-romantic trend.

D'Indy's sonata is a combination of César Franck and Wagner (an important influence on French composers of this period) styles; and the sonatas of Magnard, Witkowski and Roussel are exemplary of the excessive length and the sometimes thematic monotony which may result from the use of the cyclical principle. By the simplicity of its form the Debussy sonata marks a point where the French sonatas begin to become less lengthy, involved and complex, abandoning the complicated and rich construction of the romantic era.
SUMMARY

The violin serves as an obligato or accompaniment instrument in the violin sonatas of Haydn (c. 1775), and the evolution of the treatment of the violin first as an obligato to the piano to its acceptance as an equal partner with the piano can be seen in the twenty-five violin sonatas of Mozart. In the Beethoven sonatas the violin is firmly established as an equal partner to the piano, the sonata becomes structurally bolder and there is a greater intensity of emotional expression.

Schumann uses the sonata form as a vehicle for his romantic expressions and Brahms's sonatas represent the highest conception of balance between the most dramatic form and the highest polyphony. Schumann and Brahms exert by far the greater influence on composers of this period (1851-1917). The Scandinavian composers use sonata form as a framework for their national melodies and harmonies. Composers of central, southern and eastern Europe, England and America are influenced more by the German than by the French school.

With the pupils and followers of Franck (who use cyclical treatment) the violin sonata becomes more involved and more advanced in chromatic harmony and its structure is considerably expanded. A trend for French sonatas to become less complicated in style and structure begins with Debussy's Violin Sonata (1917). This Sonata would seem, then, to mark a logical ending to this dissertation.
since it contains features characteristic of the post-romantic style. The years 1851-1917 signify one of the most important periods in the history of the violin sonata.
A CATALOGUE OF SONATAS

FOR VIOLIN AND PIANO COMPOSED

BETWEEN 1851 - 1917
KEY TO CATALOGUE

This catalogue aims to list as completely as possible all the published sonatas for violin and piano composed between the years 1851 and 1917. Composers are listed in the chronological order of their birth dates. Wherever it is possible, the place of birth and death of each composer is given. An asterisk (*) at the left-hand side of a composer's name signifies that his (or her) sonatas are discussed in the dissertation on the pages indicated at the right of the composer's name. The date of first publication, if known, appears after the name of the publisher.

GENERAL ABBREVIATIONS

b. born
d. died
Maj. Major
Min. Minor
Op. Opus
Opp. Opera
BIBLIOGRAPHY

COBBETT, W. W.

Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music, 2 Vols.

FRANK, PAUL.


GROVE, GEORGE.


PAZDÍREK, FR.

The Universal Handbook of Musical Literature, 18 Vols.

REUTER, FLORIZEL VON.

Führer Durch Die Solo-Violinmusik, Berlin: Max Hesse, 1927.

RIEMANN, HUGO.


THOMPSON, OSCAR.


TOTTMANN, ALBERT AND ALTLMANN, WILHELM.

Führer Durch Die Violin-Literature, 8 Vols.

WHISTLING, C. F.

Handbuch der musikalischen Literature, (Ed. Adolph Hofmeister), Leipzig, 1845.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CITY</th>
<th>PUBLISHER</th>
<th>ABBREVIATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amsterdam</td>
<td>Alsbach &amp; Co.</td>
<td>Alsbach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augsburg</td>
<td>Böhm &amp; Sohn Anton</td>
<td>Böhm &amp; S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basel</td>
<td>Hug &amp; Co.</td>
<td>Hug</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergen</td>
<td>Norsk Musikforlag</td>
<td>Norsk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>Fritz Augustin</td>
<td>Augustin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ed. Bote &amp; G. Bock</td>
<td>B. &amp; B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. A. Challier &amp; Co.</td>
<td>Challier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ernst Eulenberg</td>
<td>Eulenberg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adolph Furstner</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Odeon - Musik - Haus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baabe &amp; Plothow</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franz Ries</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ries &amp; Erler</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russicher Musikverlag</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karl Simon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. Simrock</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Stahl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otto Wernthal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bologna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amberto Pizzi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston Music Co.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver Ditson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur P. Schmidt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Smith Music Co.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bremen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. W. Haake</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Breslau

Julius Hainauer

Hainauer

Brumm

Walter Klein

Klein

Brussels

L'Art Belge

L'Art Belge

Budapest

Ferenc Bárd és Fia

Bárd

István Méry

Méry

Rósavölgyi & Co.

Rósavölgyi

Cologne

Tischer & Jagenburg

T. & J.

Wunderhorn Verlag

Wunderhorn

Copenhagen

Wilhelm Hansen's Forlag

Hansen
Düsseldorf

L. Schwann

Schwann

Florence

Ditta A. Forlivesi e Cia

Forlivesi

Frankfurt-am-Main

Paul Hirsch

Hirsch

Henkel's Musikhaus

Henkel

Grauenhage

A. Noske

Noske

Hamburg

Anton J. Benjamin

Benjamin

D. Rahter

Rahter

Hannover

Louis Oertel

Oertel
Heilbronn
C. F. Schmidt

Helsinfors
A. Apostol

Krakow
A. Puvarski & Co.

Lausanne
S. A. Poetisch frères

Leipzig
Breitkopf & Härtel
Max Brockhaus
Aug. Cranz
R. Forberg
Wilhelm Gebauer
Ernst Germann & Co.
Friedrich Hofmeister
Otto Junne

B. & H.
Brockhaus
Cranz
Forberg
Gebauer
Germann
Hofmeister
Junne
C. F. Kahnt
Fr. Kistner
C. A. Klemm
F. E. C. Leuckart
P. Pabst
C. F. Peters
Karl and Franz Reinecke
Jak. Melchior Rieter-Biedermann
Karl Rühle
Ruhle & Wendling
F. Schuberth & Co.
Fritz Schuberth Jr.
Felix Siegel
Theöd. Steingräber
Fiedr. Wild
Wilhelm Zimmermann

London

Augener & Co.
Bosworth & Co., Ltd.
F. W. Chanot
J. & W. Chester
Goodwin & Tabb, Ltd.
Graham & Black
J. H. Larway

Kahnt
Kistner
Klemm
Leuckart
Pabst
Peters
Reinecke
Rieter-Biedermann
Rühle
Ruhle & W.
Schuberth
F. Schuberth Jr.
Siegel
Steingräber
Wild
Zimmermann

Augener
Bosworth
Chanot
Chester
Goodwin & Tabb
Graham & Black
Larway
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Company</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Murdoch</td>
<td>Murdoch, Murdoch &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Novello</td>
<td>Novello &amp; Co., Ltd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips</td>
<td>Phillips &amp; Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver</td>
<td>Stainer &amp; Bell, Ltd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winthrop</td>
<td>Winthrop Rogers, Ltd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers</td>
<td>The Strad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. &amp; B.</td>
<td>Joseph Williams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madrid</td>
<td>Union Musical Española</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magdeburg</td>
<td>Heinrichshofen Verlag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mainz</td>
<td>Artaria &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B. Schott's Söhne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middleburg</td>
<td>A. A. Noske</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City</td>
<td>Company/Individual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milan</td>
<td>Carisch &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ricordi &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>Peter Jürgenson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munich</td>
<td>Drei Masken - Verlag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>Composers' Music Corporation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carl Fischer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>G. Schirmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Society for the Publication of American Music</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nice</td>
<td>Pierre Decourcelle</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Nurnberg

W. Schmid

Schmid

Offenbach

Joh. André

André

Oslo

Nordisk Musikförlag

Nordisk

Paris

S. Borneman

Borneman

Dufour Brandus & Cie.

Brandus

Costallat et Cie.

Costallat

Durand et Cie

Durand

F. Durdilly

Durdilly

Enoch & Co.

Enoch

Max Eschig & Cie

Eschig

Henri Gregh et Fils

Gregh

J. Hamelle

Hamelle

Ch. Hayet

Hayet

Herelle & Cie

Herelle

Jacques Heugel

Heugel

J. Jobert

Jobert
A. Laudy
Alphonse Leduc
R. Legouix
Henry Lemoine et Cie
M. Lion
J. Maho & J. Hamelle
A. Z. Mathot
Edition Mutuelle
A. Noel
Pfister Frères
C. S. Richault
Mme. Rouart
Rouart, Lerolle & Cie
Moritz Adolf Schesinger
Editions Maurice Sénart
L. Rouhier

Laudy
Leduc
Legouix
Lemoine
Lion
Maho-Hamelle
Mathot
Ed. Mutuelle
Noel
Pfister
Richault
Rouart
Rouart, Lerolle
Schlesinger
Sénart
Rouhier

Petersburg
Mitofran P. Belaiev

Belaiev

Philadelphia
The John Church Co.
J. Church
Prague

Hudební Matice
Frz-Aug. Urbanek

Regensburg

Alfred Coppenrath

Stockholm

Musik Konstförlag
E. Abraham Lundquist

Strassburg

Süddeuscher Musikverlag

Turin

Marcello Capra

Vienna

Ludwig Doblinger
Universal Edition

Hudební Matice
Urbanek
Coppenrath
Musik K.
Lundquist
Südd. M.
Capra
Doblinger
U. E.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. J. Guttman</td>
<td>Guttman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Haslinger</td>
<td>Haslinger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gustav Hofbauer</td>
<td>Hofbauer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adolf Robitschek</td>
<td>Robitschek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Zurich</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Häni &amp; Co.</td>
<td>Häni</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SCHMITT, ALOYS, (b. Erlenbach, Bavaria, 1788; d. Frankfort-on-Main, 1866)

**Sonata**, G Maj., Op. 118  
Hofmeister, 1854.

BERIOT, CHARLES AUGUST DE, (b. Louvain, 1802; d. there 1870)

1st **Sonata Concertante**, Op. 67  
Brandus.

FARRENC, LOUISE, (b. Paris, 1804; d. there, 1875)

**Sonata**, C Min., Op. 37  
Leduc.

**Sonata**, A Maj., Op. 39  
Leduc.

HEDEN, JULIUS, (b. Stuttgart, 1804; d. London, 1885)

**Sonata**, E Maj., Op. 88  
Kistner.

DORN, HEINRICH, (b. Königsberg, 1804; d. Berlin, 1892)

**Sonata**, Op. 5  
Hofmeister.

HARTMANN, JOHANN PETER EMILIOUS, (b. Copenhagen, 1805; d. there, 1900)

**Sonata**, C Maj., Op. 39  
Hansen, 1846.

**Sonata**, G Min., Op. 83  
Hansen, 1888.

LACHNER, IGNAZ, (b. Rain, 1807; d. Hanover, 1895)

**Sonata**, D Maj., Op. 73  
Hofmeister.
Richter, Ernst Friedrich Eduard, (b. Gross-Schönau, Saxony, 1808; d. Leipzig, 1879)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 26
B. & H.

*Schumann, Robert Alexander, (b. Zwickau, Saxony, 1810; d. Endenich, near Bonn, 1856)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 105
Hofmeister, 1852.

Sonata, D Min., Op. 121
B. & H., 1855.

Decker, Konstantin, (b. Fürstenau, 1810; d. Stolp, 1878)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 33
Heinrichshofen, 1853.

Kücken, Friedrich, (b. Bleckede, Hanover, 1810; d. Schwerin, 1882)

2 Leichte und Angenehme Sonatinen, B Maj.
Op. 12, No. 1
Ebend.

Deux Duos en Forme de Sonates, A Maj., C Maj.
Op. 13, No. 1
Niemeyer.

Sonates, C Maj., Op. 16, No. 1, 2
Schuberth.

Hamel, Eduard, (b. Hamburg, 1811; d. there, 1888)

Sonate Pastoral
Hamel, 1858.

Hauff, Joh. Christian, (b. Frankfurt-on-Main, 1811; d. there, 1891)

Sonate, D Maj., Op. 12
André, 1856.
TAUBERT, WILHELM, (b. Berlin, 1811; d. there, 1891)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 104
Hofmeister, 1855.

DERCKUM, FRANZ, (b. Cologne, 1812; d. there, 1872)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 13

Sonate, Op. 14
Ries.

RIETZ, JULIUS, (b. Berlin, 1812; d. Dresden, 1877)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 42
B. & H.

BOURGES, MAURICE JEAN, (b. Bordeaux, 1812; d. Paris, 1881)

1st Sonata, D Minor
Durand, 1862.

2nd Sonata, E Flat Major
Hamelle.

GRÄDENER, CARL GEORG PETER, (b. Rostock, 1812; d. Hamburg, 1883)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 11
B. & H.

FLOWTOW, FRIEDRICH VON, (b. Teutendorf, Mecklenburg, 1812; d. Darmstadt, 1883)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 14
Cranz, 1861.

REITER, ERNST, (b. Wertheim, Baden, 1814; d. Basel, 1875)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 11
Peters, 1862.
VOLKMAN, FRIEDRICH ROBERT, (b. Lommatzsch, Saxony, 1815;  
d. Budapest, 1883)

First Sonatina, Op. 60


KAYSER, HEINRICH ERNST, (b. Altona, 1815;  
d. Hamburg, 1888)

Cranz, 1868.

*GADE, NIELS WILHELM, (b. Copenhagen, 1817;  
d. there, 1890)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 6  
B. & H., 1843 & 1891

Sonata, D Min., Op. 21  
B. & H., 1850 & 1893

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 59  
B. & H., 1887 & 1907.

FRANCK, EDUARD, (b. Breslau, 1817;  
d. Berlin, 1893)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 19  
R. & E.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 23  
R. & E.

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 60  
Stahl

MUGELLINI, BRUNO, (1817-1912; Italian Composer)

Sonata, G Minor  
Peters, 1908.

BAZZINI, ANTONIO, (b. Brescia, 1818;  
d. Milan, 1897)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 55  
Ricordi.
PYCHOWSKI, JAN NEPOMUCENE, (b. Graz, Bohemia, 1818; d. Hoboken, N. J., 1900)

Grand Sonate, A Min., Op. 8
J. Schuberth

EVERS, KARL, (b. Hamburg, 1819; d. Vienna, 1875)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 65
Kistner, 1854.

GOUVY, LOUIS THEODORE, (b. Goffontaine, Saarbruck, 1819; d. Leipzig, 1898)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 61
E. & H.

RÖSLER, GUST, (b. 1819; d. Dessau, 1882)

Leichte Sonate, C Maj., Op. 10
Heinrichshofen, 1872.

SCHIMOW, ADOLF, (b. Vienna, 1820; d. Leipzig, 1887)

Sonata, Op. 20
Heugel.

REICHEL, ADOLF, (b. Tursnitz/Graudenz, 1820; d. Bern, 1896)

Sonate, Op. 16
Peters, 1854.

WILLMERS, HEINRICH RUDOLF, (b. Berlin, 1821; d. Vienna, 1878)

Grande Sonate Brillante, C Sharp Min., Op. 11
Schuberth, 1844

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 94
B. & E., 1865.
MAYER, EMILIE, (b. Friedland, 1821; d. Berlin, 1883)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 17
Augustin.

Two Sonatas, A Min., E Min., Opp. 18, 19
B. & B.

Fühle.

KIEL, FRIEDRICH, (b. Puderbach, near Siegen (Rh. Prussia) 1821; d. Berlin, 1885)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 16
Schlesinger.

Two Sonatas, D Min., F Maj., Op. 35.
Simrock.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 51
Simrock.

*RAFF, JOSEPH JOACHIM, (b. Lachen, Lake of Zurich, 1822; d. Frankfort-on-Main, 1882)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 73
Peters, 1859.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 78
Peters, 1861.

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 128
Peters, 1867.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 129.
Peters, 1867.

Sonata, C Min., Op. 145
Peters, 1869.

*FRANCK, CÉSAR AUGUSTE, (b. Liége, 1822; d. Paris, 1890)

Sonata, A Major
Hamelle, 1886.
LUTZ, WILHELM MEYER, (b. Männertadt, Kissingen, 1822; d. London, 1903)

Sonate, D Maj., Op. 23
André, 1874.

TELEFSEN, THOMAS, (b. Dronthjem, 1823; d. Paris, 1874)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 19
Costallat.

EHRRHARDT, ANDREAS, (b. 1823; d. Hamburg, 1884)

Sonate, C Maj., Op. 21
F. Schubert Jr., 1876.

*LALO, ÉDOUARD VICTOR ANTOINE, (b. Lille, 1823; d. Paris, 1892)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 12
Durand.

GASTINEL, LÉON GUSTAVE CYPRIEN, (b. Villers, near Auxonne, 1823; d. Fresnes-les-Rungis, 1906)

Four Sonatas
Richault.

LÜHRSZ, KARL, (b. Schwerin, 1824; d. Berlin, 1882)

Three Sonatas, D, G, A Minor, Op. 21
E. & H., 1850.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 31
Simrock, 1862.

SMETANA, BEDŘICH, (b. Leitomischl, 1824; d. Prague, 1884)

Sonatina, D Min., Op. 27
Urbanek.

WICHMANN, HERMANN, (b. Berlin, 1824; d. Rome, 1905)

Sonate, D Maj., Op. 16
Heinrichshofen.
REINECKE, CARL HEINRICH CARSTEN, (b. Altona, 1824; d. Leipzig, 1910)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 116
B. & H.

Simrock.

SEYFFARDT, ERNST HERMANN, (b. Dresden, 1825; d. Berlin, 1901)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 9
Cranz, 1883.

REISSMANN, AUGUST, (b. Frankenstein, Silesia, 1825; d. Wiesbaden, 1903)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 6
Heinrichshofen.

Sonata, E Flat Maj., Op. 17
Heinrichshofen.

HOLSTEIN, FRANZ VON, (b. Brunswick, 1826; d. Leipzig, 1878)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 40
Peters, 1899.

BERENS, HERMANN, (b. Hamburg, 1826; d. Stockholm, 1880)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 5
Cranz.

SPEIDEL, WILHELM, (b. Ulm, 1826; d. Stuttgart, 1899)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 61
Leuckart.

MACFARREN, WALTER CECIL, (b. London, 1826; d. there, 1905)

Sonatas, F Maj., D Major
Novello.
PAUER, ERNST, (b. Vienna, 1826;  
d. Jugenheim, near Darmstadt, 1905)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 46  
Siegel.

MATHIAS, GEORGES AMÉDÉE, (b. Paris, 1826;  
d. there, 1910)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 68  
Hamelle.

DUPONT, AUGUSTE, (b. Ensival, near Liége, 1827;  
d. Brussels, 1890)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 14  
E. & H., 1852.

MEINARDUS, LUDWIG SIEGFRIED, (b. Hooksiel, Oldenburg, 1827;  
d. Bielefeld, 1896)

Duo (sonata) G Maj., Op. 5  
Leuckart, 1856.

Leuckart, 1862.

BARBEDETTIE, HIPPOLYTE LA ROCHELLE, (b. Poitiers, 1827;  
d. Paris, 1901)

Sonata, Op. 65  
Hamelle.

Sonata, Op. 188  
Hamelle.

GRIMM, JULIUS OTTO, (b. Pernau, Livonia, 1827;  
d. Münster, 1903)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 14  
Rieter-Biedermann, 1869.

*BARGIEL, WOLDEMAR, (b. Berlin, 1828;  
d. Berlin, 1897)

Sonata, F Min., Op. 10  
Fürstner, 1858, 1862.
STIEHL, HEINRICH FRANZ DANIEL, (b. Lübeck, 1829; d. Reval, 1886)

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 100
    Schott.

*RUBINSTEIN, ANTON GREGOR VON, (b. Viykhvatineto, Podolia (Russia), 1829; d. Peterhof, near St. Petersburg, 1894)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 13
    Peters.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 19
    B. & H.

Sonata, B Min., Op. 98
    Simrock.

ADELBURG, AUGUST VON, (b. Constantinople, 1830; d. Vienna, 1873)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 7
    Kahnt, 1857.

Sonata, D Min., Op. 10
    Leuckart, 1860.


Sonata, F Min., Op. 31
    Costallat.

*GOLDMARK, KARL, (b. Keszthely, Hungary, 1830; d. Vienna, 1915)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 25
    Schott.

KOPCZYNSKI, JAN DE, (b. 1831, Russian composer)

Sonata, C Minor
    Kocipinski (Kiev), 1864.

NORMAN, LUDWIG, (b. Stockholm, 1831; d. Stockholm, 1885)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 3
    Kistner, 1852.
JADASSOHN, SALOMON, (b. Breslau, 1831; d. Leipzig, 1902)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 5
Hofmeister.

RAPPOLDI, EDWARD, (b. Vienna, 1831; d. Dresden, 1903)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 1
Simrock, 1872.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 3
E. & H., 1874.

MÜLLER, CARL CHRISTIAN, (b. Saxe-Meiningen, 1831; d. New York, 1914)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 61
E. & H.

LANGHANS, FRIEDRICH WILHELM, (b. Hamburg, 1832; d. Berlin, 1892)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 11
R. & E., 1878.

ZELLNER, JULIUS, (b. Vienna, 1832; d. Mürzzuschlag, 1900)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 20
Cranz, 1877.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 30
Brockhaus, 1881.

BIBL, RUDOLF, (b. Vienna, 1832; d. there, 1902)

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 42
Brockhaus, 1880.

WÜLLNER, FRANZ, (b. Münster, Westphalia, 1832; d. Braunfels-on-the-Lehn, 1902)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 30
Doblinger, 1870.
MATTHISON-HANSEN, JOHANN GOTFRED, (b. Roeskilde, Denmark, 1832; d. Copenhagen, 1909)

Sonata, F Min., Op. 11
B. & H., 1877.

RANDEGGER, ALBERTO IGINIO, (b. Trieste, 1832; d. London, 1911)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 15
Novello, 1903.

REHNEL, FRANZ, (b. Schönlinde, northern Bohemia, 1833; d. Berlin, 1874)

Sonata, E minor
Challier, 1876.

HORNSTEIN, ROBERT, (b. Donaueschingen, 1833; d. Munich, 1890)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 7
Bosworth, 1872.

*BRAGHS, JOHANNES, (b. Hamburg, 1833; d. Vienna, 1897)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 78
Simrock, 1880.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 100
Simrock, 1887.

Sonata, D Min., Op. 108
Simrock, 1889.

BRAMBACH, KASPAR JOSEPH, (b. Bonn, 1833; d. there, 1902)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 55
Wernthal, 1884.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 74
Kistner, 1890.

WILM, NICOLAI WON, (b. Riga, 1834; d. Wiesbaden, 1911)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 92
Peters.
WINDING, AUGUST HENDRIK, (b. Taaro, Denmark, 1835; d. Copenhagen, 1899)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 5
Cranz, 1865.

Sonata, F Min., Op. 35.
Hansen, 1889.

DRAESEKE, FELIX, (b. Coburg, 1835; d., 1913)

Sonata, B Maj., Op. 28
Kistner.

CUI, CÉSAR ANTONOVITCH, (b. Vilna, Russia, 1835; d. Petrograd, 1918)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 84.
Jürgenson, 1911.

PFEIPPER, GEORGES JEAN, (b. Versailles, 1835; d. Paris, 1908)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 66
Joubert.


Sonata, E Flat Major., Op. 3
Peters.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 55
Hainauer.

Two Sonatas, D Maj., A Min., Op. 94
Firnberg.

SANT-SAËNS, CHARLES CAMILLE, (b. Paris, 1835; d. Algiers, 1921)

1st Sonata, D Min., Op. 75
Durand.

2nd Sonata, E Flat Maj., Op. 102
Durand.
BROUSTET, ÉDOUARD, (b. Tolosa, 1836; d. London, 1901)

Sonata.
Durdilly.

HOLTMAN, KARL (b. Hamburg, 1836; d. Altona, 1912)

Sonate, E Maj., Op. 5. 1865
F. Schubert, Jr.

NAWRATIL, KARL, (b. Vienna, 1836; d. there, 1914)

Sonate, F Maj. Op. 20
Rahter, 1894.

BURGEL, KONSTANTIN, (b. Liebau, Silesia, 1837; d. Breslau, 1909)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 14
R. & E., 1869.

WIELANDISKI, JOSEPH, (b. Lublin, 1837; d. Brussels, 1912)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 24
B. & B., 1869.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 2
Kistner.

BARNEKOW, CHRISTIAN, (b. St. Sauveur, Pyrenees, 1837; d. Copenhagen, 1913)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 23
Norsk-M., 1907.

TOTTMANN, KARL ALBERT, (b. Zittau, 1837; d. Leipzig, 1917)

Leichte Sonate, Op. 32
Hofmeister, 1882.
ZELENSKI, LADISLAS, (b. Galicia, 1837; d. Cracow, 1921)

*Sonata, F Maj.*, Op. 30
  Hofmeister, 1879.

DUBOIS, THEODORE, (b. Rosnay, 1837; d. Paris, 1924)

*Sonata, A Major*
  Heugel, 1900.

LACOMBE, PAUL, (b. Carcassonne, Oude, France, 1837; d. there, 1927)

1st Sonata, A Min., Op. 8
  B. & H.

2nd Sonata, F Min., Op. 17
  Maho-Hamelle.

3rd Sonata, G Maj., Op. 98
  Maho-Hamelle.

*CASTILLON, ALEXIS DE, (b. Chartres, 1838; d. Paris, 1873)*

*Sonata, C Maj.*, Op. 6. Comp. 1871-72
  Heugel.

WEBER, EDMOND, (b. Elsass, 1838; d. Strassburg, 1885)

*Sonata, E Min.*, Op. 19
  Bosworth, 1882.

BOISDEFFRE, CHARLES HENRI-RÉNÉ DE, (b. Vesoul (Haute-Savoie)1838; d. Vézelise, 1906)

*Sonata, E Min.*, Op. 50
  Hamelle.

*Sonata, G Maj.*, Op. 67
  Hamelle.
THIEROIT, FERDINAND, (b. Hamburg, 1838; d. there 1919)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 24
Siegel, 1874.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 58
Peters, 1892.

FREUDENBERG, WILHELM, (b. near Neuwied, 1828; d. Schweidnitz, 1928)

Sonata, Op. 20
Hofmeister.

RHEINBERGER, JOSEF GABRIEL, (b. Vaduz, Liechtenstein, 1839; d. Munich, 1901)

Sonata, E Flat Maj., Op. 77
Forberg, 1874.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 105
Kistner, 1878.


Sonata, C Min., Op. 4
Peters, 1865.

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 50
Peters, 1885.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 64
Peters, 1898.

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 85
Simrock, 1912.


Sonata, G Maj., Op. 52
Jurgenson, 1892.
BONAWITZ, JOHANN HEINRICH, (b. Dürkheim-on-Rhine, 1839; d. London, 1917)

Sonate, A Min., Op. 40
B. & H.

GOTTHARD, JOHANN PETER, (b. Drahanowitz, 1839; d. Vöslau, 1919)

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 77
Haslinger, 1877.

HOPFFER, BERNHARD, (b. Berlin, 1840; d. Niederwald, 1877)

Sonate, G Min., Op. 2
Sonate, C Maj., Op. 3
Schlesinger.

LANGE, SAMUEL DE, (b. Rotterdam, 1840; d. Stuttgart, 1911)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 19
Forberg.

Three Sonatas, C Min., D Maj., Opp. 29, 48, 69
Peters.

KRAUSE, EMIL, (b. Hamburg, 1840; d. there, 1916)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 30
F. Schuberth, Jr., 1870.

*DVORÁK, ANTONIN, (b. Mühlhausen, Bohemia, 1841; d. Prague, 1904)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 57
Simrock & U.E., 1912.

Sonatina, G. Maj., Op. 100
Simrock & U.E., 1908.
WOUTERS, FRANCOIS ADOLPHE, (b. Brussels, 1841; d. there, 1924)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 82
Schott, 1897.

HOFMANN, HEINRICH, (b. Berlin, 1842; d. Gross-Tabarz, Thuringia, 1902)

Sonate, F Min., Op. 67
B. & H.

VOCKNER, JOSEF, (b. Ebensee, Austria, 1842; d. Vienna, 1906)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 4
Doblinger, 1882.

DUVERNOY, VICTOR-ALPHONSE, (b. Paris, 1842; d. there, 1907)

Sonata, G. Maj., Op. 23
Fromont.

Sonata, Op. 52
Heugel, 1905.

ERLANGER, GUSTAV, (b. Halle, 1842; d. Frankfort-on-Main, 1908)

Sonata, D. Min., Op. 44
Simmerman, 1890.

KAHL, OSKAR, (b. 1842; d. Zürich, 1914)

Sonata, A Maj.
Peters, 1903.

BECKER, REINHOLD, (b. Adorf, 1842; d. Dresden, 1924)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 150
Leuckart.
LABOR, JOSEF, (b. Horowitz, Bohemia, 1842; d. Vienna, 1924)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 5
U.E.

WOYCKE, EUGEN A., (b. Danzig, 1843)

Sonate, Op. 53
Chanot.

JENSEN, GUSTAV, (b. Königsberg, 1843; d. Cologne, 1895)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 14
Peters.

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 7
Rühle, 1878.

HERZOGENBERG, HEINRICH, BARON VON, (b. Graz, Styria, 1843; d. Wiesbaden, 1900)

Three Sonatas, A Maj., E Flat Maj., D Min.,
Opp. 32, 54, 78
Peters.

BERNARD, ÉMILE, (b. Marseilles, 1843; d. Paris, 1902)

Sonata, E Flat Min., Op. 48
Durand, 1897.

*GRIEG, EDVARD HAGERUP, (b. Bergen, 1843; d. there, 1907)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 8
Peters, 1866.

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 13
B. & H., 1869 and 1895.

Sonata, C Min., Op. 45
Peters, 1887.
DIEMER, LOUIS, (b. Paris, 1843; d. there, 1919)

Sonata.
Durand.

BELLA, JOHANN LEOPOLD, (b. Lipto-Szent, Miklos, Upper Hungary, 1843; d. Bratislava, 1936)

Sonate, G Maj. Op. 4
B. & H.

Sonate, Op. 13
B. & H.

GRAMMANN, KARL, (b. Lübeck, 1844; d. Dresden, 1897)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 45
J. Schuberth, 1884.

REBICEK, JOSEF, (b. Prague, 1844; d. Berlin, 1904)

Sonate, C Maj., Op. 3
B. & B.

SCHLEGEL, LEANDER, (b. Oberveen, near Haarlem, 1844; d. there, 1913)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 34
Siegel.

HOFMANN, RICHARD, (b. Delitzsch, Prussian Saxony, 1884; d. Leipzig, 1918)

Instruktive Sonate, D Maj.
Junne, 1907.

RÜFER, PHILIPPE BARTHOLOME, (b. Liége, 1844; d. Berlin, 1919)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 1
B. & H.
MANNS, FERDINAND, (b. Witzenhausen, 1844; d. Oldenburg, 1922)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 23
A.E. Fischer, 1878.

GRÄDENER, HERMANN THEODOR OTTO, (b. Kiel, 1844; d. Vienna, 1929)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 35
Doblinger.


Sonata, D Min., Op. 25
A. P. Schmidt.

WIDOR, CHARLES MARIE, (b. Lyons, France, 1844; d. Paris, 1937)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 50
Hamelle.

Sonata, Op. 79
Heugel, 1907.

WEBER, KARL GUSTAV, (b. Münchenbuchsee, 1845; d. Zurich, 1887)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 8
Hug, 1886.

BODECKER, LOUIS, (b. Hamburg, 1845; d. there, 1899)

Sonata, F Min., Op. 22
Kistner, 1884.

*FAURÉ, GABRIEL URBAIN, (b. Pamiers, Ariège, 1845; d. Paris, 1924)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 13
E. & H.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 108
Durand.
DEURER, ERNST, (b. Heidelberg, 1846)

Sonate, Op. 6
Ries.

Sonate, Op. 12
Ries.

ADAJEWSKA, ELLA VON, (b. St. Peters burg, 1846;
d. Bonn, 1926)

Sonata in C Minor
T. & J., 1913.

BRÜLL, IGNAZ, (b. Prossnitz, Moravia, 1846;
d. Vienna, 1907)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 48
Doblinger, 1884.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 60
Siegel, 1890.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 81
Simrock, 1899.

Sonata, C Min., Op. 97
U. E., 1906.

LENORMAND, RENÉ, (b. Elbeuf, France, 1846;
d. Paris, 1932)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 4
Haake, 1874.

*RAIF, OSCAR, (b. Zwolle, Holland, 1847;
d. Berlin, 1899)

Sonata, Op. 11
B. & H., 1878.

*SCHARWENKA, PHILIP, (b. Samter, Posen, 1847;
d. Bad Nauheim, 1917)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 110
E. & H.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 114
E. & H.
VINÉÉ, ANSELME, (b. Loudun, c. 1847;  
d. Paris, 1921)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 9  
Rouart.

ZIMMERMANN, AGNES, (b. Cologne, 1847;  
d. London, 1925)

Three Sonatas, D Min., A Min., G Min.,  
Op. 16, 21, 23.  
Novello, 1871.

FUCHS, ROBERT, (b. Frauenthal, 1847;  
d. Vienna, 1927)

Three Sonatas, F Sharp Min., D Maj., D Min.,  
Op. 20, 33, 66.  
Kistner.

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 77  
Robitschek.

Two Sonatas, A Maj., G Min., Opp. 95,103  
Robitschek.

KRILL, KARL, (b. 1847;  
d. Apeldoorn, Holland, 1927)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 3  
Bosworth, 1871.

MEYER, ALBERT, (b. St. Gallen, 1847;  
d. there, 1933)

Sonata, C Min.  
Hug, 1908.

Sonata, F Maj.  
Hug, 1918.

ERDMANNSDÖRFER, MAX VON, (b. Nuremberg, 1848;  
d. Munich, 1905)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 25  
Schott, 1877.
MAILING, OTTO VALDEMAR, (b. Copenhagen, 1848; d. there, 1915)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 57
Rahter, 1895.


Sonata, A Maj., Op. 13
Rahter, 1888.

VERHEIJ, THEODORE, (b. Rotterdam, 1848; d. there, 1929)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 25
Schott, 1887.

BARTZ, HOHANNES, (b. Stargard, 1848; d. Berlin, 1933)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 22
Reinecke, 1893.

RIEMANN, HUGO (Karl Wilh. Julius), (b. Grossmehlra, near Sonderhausen, 1849; d. Leipzig, 1919)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 11
Kahnt, 1875.

GODARD, BENJAMIN LOUIS PAUL, (b. Paris, 1849; d. Cannes, 1895)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 1
Durand.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 2
Durand.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 9
Durand.

Sonata, A Flat Maj., Op. 12
B. & B.
HAAN, WILLEM DE, (b. Rotterdam, 1849; d. Berlin, 1930)

Sonate, C Maj., Op. 3
E. & H., 1873.

URSPRUCH, ANTON, (b. Frankfurt-on-Main, 1850; d. there, 1907)

Sonate, D Min., Op. 28
Germann, 1892.

THOMÉ, FRANCIS, (b. Port Louis, Mauritius, 1850; d. Paris, 1909)

Sonata, D Min.
Hamelle.

Sonata, E Flat Maj.
Hamelle.

BARTH, RICHARD, (b. Grosswanzleben, Saxony, 1850; d. Marburg, 1923)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 14
F. Schuberth, Jr., Leipzig, 1899.

Sonata, B. Min., Op. 20
Simrock, 1907.

Sonata, (imalten Stil), D Maj.
Benjamin, 1915.

*SCHARWENKA, XAVER, (b. Samter, 1850; d. Berlin, 1924)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 2
E. & H.

BEAU, LUISE ADOLPHA LE, (b. 1850, Rastatt; d. Baden-Baden, 1927)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 10
R. & E., 1882.
WILTBERGER, AUGUST, (b. Sobernheim, Rhine Prov., 1850; d. Stuttgart, 1928)

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 112
Schwann, 1906.

KLAUWELL, OTTO ADOLF, (b. Langensalza, 1851; d. Cologne, 1917)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 6
Kahnt, 1874.

*D’INDY, PAUL MARIE THEODORE VINCENT, (b. Paris, 1851; d. there, 1931)

Durand.

RATEZ, ÉMILE-PIERRE, (b. Besançon, 1851; d. Lille, 1934)

Sonata, Op. 40
Leduc, 1902.

POMMER, WILLIAM HENRY, (b. St. Louis, Mo., 1851; d. Columbia, 1937)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 1
Rahter, 1905.

JUNCK, BENEDETTO, (b. Turin, 1852; d. 1905)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 4
Ricordi, 1884.

Sonata, D. Maj., Op. 5
Ricordi, 1885.

*HUBER, HANS, (b. Schönemwerd, Switzerland, 1852; d. Basle, 1921)

1st Sonata, C Min., Op. 18
R. & E., 1877.

2nd Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 42
B. & H., 1877.
3rd Sonata, B Min., Op. 67
   Siegel, 1883.

4th Sonata, G Maj., Op. 82
   Forberg, 1884.

5th Sonata, E Maj., Op. 112
   Kistner, 1897.

   B. & H., 1901.

7th Sonata, G Maj., Op. 119
   Kistner, 1903.

8th Sonata, A Maj., Op. 123
   Simrock, 1907.

9th Sonata, G Min., Op. 132
   Steingraber, 1901.

SLUNICKO, JAN, (b. Humpoletz, 1852; d. Augsburg, 1923)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 51
   Hofmeister, 1914.

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 57
   Peters, 1906.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 60
   Hofmeister, 1906.

Sonata, E Flat Maj., Op. 67
   Hofmeister, 1908.

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 86
   Bohm & S., 1913.

STANFORD, C. VILLIERS, (b. Dublin, 1852; d. London, 1924)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 11
   R. & E.
RENARD, CASIMIR, (b. 1853; French composer)

Sonata
Sénart.

HOLLANDER, BENOÎT, (b. Amsterdam, 1853; d. —?)

Sonata, Op. 19
Phillips & Oliver.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 35
Graham & Black.

MAIER, AMANDA, (b. Landskrona, 1853; d. Amsterdam, 1894)

Sonate
Musikal, 1878.

*SJÖGREN, EMIL (JOHAN GUSTAV), (b. Stockholm, 1853; d. there, 1918)

1st Sonata, G Min., Op. 19
Peters.

2nd Sonata, E Min., Op. 24
Hainauer.

3rd Sonata, G Min., Op. 32
Hainauer.

4th Sonata, B Min., Op. 47
B. & H.

5th Sonata, A Min., Op. 61
Musik K.

KOESSLER, HANS, (b. Waldeck, Bavaria, 1853; d. Ansbach, 1926)

Sonata, E Min.
Südd. W., 1902.
UHL, EDMUND, (b. Prague, 1853; d. Wiesbaden, 1929)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 5
Leuchart, 1889.

FOOTE, ARTHUR WILLIAM, (b. Salem, Massachusetts, 1853; d. Boston, 1937)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 20
A. P. Schmidt.

MACCOY, WILLIAM JOHNSTON, (1854 - c. 1927; American composer)

Sonata
Senart.

JANÁČEK, LEOS, (b. Hukvaldy, Moravia, 1854; d. Moravian-Ostrava, 1928)

Sonata, D Flat Min.
Hudební Matice.


Sonata, D Min., Op. 40
Costallat, 1900.

WAILLY, PAUL DE, (b. Amiens, Somme, 1854; d. Paris, 1933)

1st Sonata, C Maj., Op. 26
Rouart.

2nd Sonata, G Maj., Op. 27
Rouart.

REINHOLD, HUGO, (b. Vienna, 1854; d. there, 1935)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 24
Kistner.
RUCKAUF, ANTON, (b. Prague, 1855; d. Schloss Alt-Erla, near Vienna, 1903)

    Sonata, F Min., Op. 7
    Kistner, 1888.

HORWITZ, BENNO, (b. Berlin, 1855; d. there, 1904)

    Sonata, D Maj., Op. 1
    Ries, 1887.

REUSS, HEINRICH XXIV, PRINCE OF REUSS-KÖSTRITZ,
    (b. Trebschen, Brandenburg, 1855; d. Ernstbrunn, 1910)

    Sonata, G Min., Op. 5
    Peters.

    Sonata, E Min., Op. 21
    Mozarthaus.

HOLLANDER, GUSTAV, (b. Leobschütz, Upper Silesia, 1855; d. Berlin, 1915)

    Sonata, D Min., Op. 59
    Simrock, 1903.

BRAUER, MAX, (b. Mannheim, 1855; d. Karlsruhe, 1918)

    Sonata, G Maj., Op. 3
    Wernthal, 1880.

JENTSCH, MAX, (b. Ziesar, near Magdeburg, 1855; d. Stendal, 1918)

    Sonata, C Min., Op. 23
    Junne, 1905.

    Sonata, A Maj., Op. 59
    Junne, 1910.

KING, OLIVER A., (b. London, 1855; d. there, 1923)

    Sonata, D Min., Op. 40
    Novello.
HUMMEL, FERDINAND, (b. Berlin, 1855; d. there, 1928)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 24
Brockhaus, 1881.

ESPOSITO, MICHELE, (b. Castellmare, near Naples, 1855; d. Florence, 1929)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 32
Schott.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 46
Astruc, (Paris).

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 67
C.E.Edition (Dublin).

PAUR, EMIL, (b. Czernowitz, Bukovina, 1855; d. Mistek, Czechoslovakia, 1932)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 6
Oertel, 1880.

RÖNTGEN, JULIUS, (b. Leipzig, 1855; d. Utrecht, 1932)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 40
Noske, 1904.

MENDELSSOHN, ARNOLD, (b. Ratibor, 1855; d. Darmstadt, 1933)

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 71
Peters, 1917.

GRAY, ALAN, (b. York, 1855; d. Cambridge, 1935)

Sonata
Laudy.

MARTUCCI, GIUSEPPE, (b. Capua, 1856; d. Naples, 1909)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 22
Ricordi.
FISCHHOF, ROBERT, (b. Vienna, 1856; d. there, 1918)

Sonate, A Maj., Op. 47
Doblinger.

GÉDALGE, ANDRÉ, (b. Paris, 1856; d. near there, 1926)

Two Sonatas, G Maj., A Min., Opp. 12, 19
Emoeh.

SACHS, LEO, (b. Frankfurt-on-Main, 1856; d. Paris, 1930)

Sonata, Op. 33
Hamelle.

Sonata, D Min., Op. 88
Mathot.

Sonata, Op. 132
Sénart.

SCHÜTT, EDUARD, (b. St. Petersburg, 1856; d. Merano, Italy, 1933)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 26
Rahter.

KES, WILLEM, (b. Dordrecht, Holland, 1856; d. Munich, 1934)

Sonata, F Min., Op. 4
Peters, 1884.

SINDING, CHRISTIAN, (b. Kongsberg, Norway, 1856; d. Oslo, 1941)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 27
Peters, 1895.

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 12
Hansen, 1892.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 73
Peters, 1905.

Sonata, D Min., Op. 99
B. & H., 1909.
KRALIK, MATHILDE, (b. Linz, 1857;)

Sonata, D Min.
Guttman, Wien.

PLANCHET, DOMINIQUE CHARLES, (b. Toulouse, 1857)

Sonata, D Min.
Hamelle, 1904.

HELSTED, GUSTAV CARL, (b. Copenhagen, 1857; d. there, 1924)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 13
Hansen, 1910.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 20
Hansen, 1899.

KERSBERGEN, JAN WILLEM, (b. Delft, 1857; d. 1927)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 4
Noske, 1901.


Sonata, Op. 9

Sonata, E Min., Op. 82
Novello, 1919.

VIARDOT, PAUL, (b. Courtavenel, 1857; d. Algiers, 1941)

1st Sonata, G Maj., Op. 5
Kahnt, 1883.

2nd Sonata, B Flat Maj.
Hamelle.

SCHOENEFELD, HENRY, (b. Milwaukee, Wis., 1857; d. Los Angeles, Calif., 1936)

Sonata quasi fantasia, G Min., Op. 53
Simrock, 1903.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 24
Durand, 1898.

JIRÁNEK, ALOIS, (b. Ledec, 1858)

Sonata, A Min.
Urbaneck, 1905.

LACROIX, EUGÈNE, (b. Eshen, England, 1858)

3rd Sonata
Sénart.

MEL-BONIS (MADAME ALBERT DOMANGE), (b. Paris, 1858)

Sonata, A Maj.
Sénart.

FUCHS, ALBERT, (b. Basel, 1858; d. Dresden, 1910)

Three Little Sonatas, D Maj., B Min., Op. 36
Simon, 1898.

KLEIN, BRUNO OSKAR, (b. Osnabrück, Hanover, 1858; d. New York, 1911)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 10
Hofmeister, 1887.

Sonata, B Min., Op. 31
Simrock, 1908.

THOMASSIN, DÉSIRÉ, (b. Vienna, 1858; d. Munich, 1933)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 72
B. & H., 1908.

HUBAY, JENÖ, (b. Budapest, 1858; d. Vienna, 1937)

Sonate, D Maj., Op. 22
Hamelle, 1871.
FRANCK, RICHARD, (b. Cologne, 1858;  
d. Heidelberg, 1938)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 14  
Schlesinger.

Sonata, C Min., Op. 35  
Schlesinger.

SMYTH, DAME ETHEL MARY, (b. London, 1858;  
d. Woking, 1944)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 7  
Feters, 1887.

CARO, PAUL, (b. Breslau, 1859)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 2  
Cranz, 1885.

NEUHOFF, LUDWIG, (b. 1859, Berlin;  
d. Gardone, 1909)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 3  
Rühle & W., 1890.

PUCHAT, MAX, (b. Breslau, 1859;  
d. Karwendel Alps, 1919)

Sonata, D Major  
Klemm, 1898.

GOMPERTZ, RICHARD, (b. Cologne, 1859;  
d. Dresden, 1921)

Sonata, G Minor  
Wernthal, 1899.

CHELIUS, OSKAR VON, (b. Mannheim, 1859;  
d. Munich, 1923)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 11  
Junne, 1891.

CHEVILLARD, CAMILLE, (b. Paris, 1859;  
d. there, 1923)

Sonate, G Min., Op. 8  
Durand.
BERGH, RUDOLPH, (b. Copenhagen, 1859; d. Davos, 1924)

Sonate, E Min., Op. 20
   Gerhard Tischer, Cologne, 1905.

MAJOR, JULIUS JACQUES, (b. Kaschau, Hungary, 1859; d. Budapest, 1925)

Sonata, D Maj., G Min., Opp. 35,53
   Mőry, 1907.

SIMONETTI, ACHILLE, (b. Turin, 1859; d. 1928)

1st Sonata, C Min.
   Decourcelle

2nd Sonata, C Maj., Op. 9
   Decourcelle, 1894.


Sonate, F Maj., Op. 23
   Noske.

*IPPOLITOV-IVANOV, MICHAEL MICHAEOLOVITCH, (b. Gatchina, 1859; d. Moscow, 1935)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 8
   Rahter, 1887.


Sonata, D Maj., Op. 3
   B. & H., 1881.

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 38
   Simrock, 1889.

Sonata, C Min., Op. 86
   Hofbauer, 1888.

   Simrock, 1889.
*FOERSTER, JOSEF BOHUSLVA, (b. Dětenice, Bohemia, 1859; living in Prague, 1940)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 10
U.E., 1910.

ERB, JOSEPH MARIA, (b. Strasbourg, 1860)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 21
U.W., 1901.

HEUBNER, KONRAD, (b. Dresden, 1860; d. Coblenz, 1905)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 8
Siegel, 1895.

DREYSCHOCK, FELIX, (b. Leipzig, 1860; d. Berlin, 1906)

Sonate, D Min., Op. 15
B. & B.

GOETZE, ED. DIETERICH, (b. Lehe, 1860; d. Weimar, 1924)

Sonata alla antica, F Maj., Op. 21
Hug, 1907.

HANSEN, ROBERT, (b. Copenhagen, 1860; d. Aarhus, Denmark, 1926)

Sonate, Op. 1
Hansen.

SCHMIDT, LEOPOLD, (b. Berlin, 1860; d. there, 1927)

Sonata, F Min., Op. 4
Augustin, 1903.

HORN, KAMILLO, (b. Reichenberg, Bohemia, 1860; d. Vienna, 1941)

Sonata, B Minor
Kahnt.
PADEREWSKI, IGNAZ JAN, (b. Kuryłówka, Podolia (Russian Poland) 1860; d. New York, 1941)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 13  
B. & B., 1886.

THUILLE, LUDWIG, (b. Bozen, Tyrol, 1861; d. Munich, 1907)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 1  
Forberg, 1880.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 30  
StuDr. M., 1904.

BERGER, WILHELM, (b. Boston, 1861; d. Jena, 1911)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 7  
Rühle, 1882.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 29  
Peters, 1888.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 70  
Simon, 1898.

BOSSI, MARCO ENRICO, (b. Salo Brescia, 1861; d. at sea (en route from America to Europe), 1925)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 82. Comp. 1892.  
B. & H., 1893.

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 117  
Kistner, 1899.

NOREN, HEINRICH GOTTLIEB, (b. Graz, 1861; d. Rottach, Bavaria, 1923)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 33  
B. & B., 1909.

AVERKAMP, ANTON, (b. Willige Langerak, Holland, 1861; d. Bussum, Holland, 1934)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 2  
Rühle, 1890.

Sonata, G Min., G Maj.

Durand, 1917.

KOVAROVIC, KAREL, (b. Prague, 1862; d. there, 1920)

Sonata

Urbánek.

GLEITZ, KARL, (b. Hitzerode, near Cassel, 1862; d. Torgau, 1920)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 3

Groscurth, Berlin.

HORVATH, ATTILA, (b. Nustář, 1862; d. Budapest, 1920)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 26

Rózsavölgyi, 1902.

BORNE, FERNAND LE, (b. Charleroi, 1862; d. Paris, 1929)

Sonata, Op. 28

Rouart.

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 29

Hamelle, 1911.

MOÓR, EMANUEL, (b. Kecskemét, Hungary, 1863; d. Mont Peleria, near Montreux (Switzerland) 1931)

1st Sonata, G Maj., Op. 12

Rose, 1889.

2nd Sonata, A Min., Op. 21

Schott, 1890.

3rd Sonata, A Maj., Op. 23

Gytmann, 1890.

4th Sonata, C Maj., Op. 51

A. Schmid, 1900.

5th Sonata, G Maj., Op. 54

Mathot.

6th and 7th Sonatas, E Min., G Min., Opp. 56, 74

Siegel, 1906.
KROEGER, ERNST RICHARD, (b. St. Louis Missouri, 1862; d. there, 1934)

Sonata, F Sharp Min., Op. 32
B. & H., 1896.


Sonata, D Min.
Durand, 1910.

BRANCOUR, RENÉ, (b. Paris, 1862)

Sonata
Rouhier, 1900.

BEHM, EDUARD, (b. Stettin, 1862)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 15
R. & E., 1899.

DAMROSCH, WALTER JOHANNES, (b. Breslau, 1862)

Sonata, Op. 6
J. Church, 1899.

HUS, HENRY HOLDEN, (b. Newark, N.J., 1862)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 19
Schirmer, 1903.


Sonata, D Maj., Op. 11
Kistner.

KAUN, HUGO, (b. Berlin, 1863; d. there, 1932)

Sonate, D Min., Op. 82
Heinrichshofen.

PARENT, ARMAND, (b. Liège, 1863; d. Paris, 1934)

Sonata, F Maj.
Rouart-Lerolle, 1900.
SMULDERS, KARL ANTON, (b. Maestricht, 1863; d. Liége, 1934)

Sonata, A Min.
- Junne, 1895.

*PIERNÉ, GABRIEL, (b. Metz, 1863; d. Ploujeau, near Morlaix, France, 1937)

Sonate, D Maj., Op. 36
- Durand.

REHBURG, WILLY, (b. Morges, Switzerland, 1863; d. Mannheim, 1937)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 10
- Siegel, 1886.

SPEAR, WILLIAM HENRY, (b. London, 1863; d. Sidmouth, 1937)

1st Sonata, D Maj., Op. 4
- B. & H. 1893.

WEINGARTNER, FELIX VON, (b. Zara, Dalmatia, 1863; d. Winterthur, 1942)

Two Sonatas, D Maj., F Sharp Min., Op. 42
- B. & H.

ADLER, GEORG, (b. Paris, 1863)

Sonata, Op. 3
- Haslinger.

COLBERG, PAUL, (b. Halle, 1863)

Sonata, D. Min.
- Forlivesi, 1893.

HEIDRICH, MAXIMILIAN, (b. Görlitz, 1864; d. Dresden, 1909)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 12
- C. F. Schmidt, 1888.
KREHL, STEPHAN, (b. Leipzig, 1864; d. there, 1924)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 8
B. & H., 1893.

BEER-WALBRUNN, ANTON, (b. Kohlberg, Bavaria, 1864; d. Munich, 1929)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 30
Wunderhorn-V, 1911.

GLASS, LOUIS CHRISTIAN AUGUST, (b. Copenhagen, 1864; d. there, 1936)

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 29
Hansen, 1909.

WOOLLETT, HENRY, (b. LeHavre, France, 1864; d. there, 1936)

2nd Sonata, E Maj.
Hamelie.

3rd Sonata, D Maj.
Jobert.

SANDBERGER, ADOLF, (b. Würzburg, 1864; d. Munich, 1943)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 10
Siegel, 1892.

BREITENBACH, CLEMENS, (b. Hochheim, Thuringia, 1864)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 24
Coppenrath, 1913.

BERWALD, WILLIAM, (b. Schwerin, Germany, 1864;

Sonate, F Maj., Op. 21
B. & H.

Sonate, C Min., Op. 32
Bosworth.
LAUBER, JOSEPH, (b. Ruswil, Lucerne, 1864)

Two Sonatas, D Min., A Flat Maj., Opp. 4, 9
Siegel, 1899.

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 28
Foetisch.

OHE, ADELE AUS DER, (b. Hannover, 1864)

Sonata, F Sharp, Op. 16
Schirmer, 1906.

*ROPARTZ, J. GUY, (b. Guingamp, Côtes du Nord, 1864)

1st Sonata, D Min.
Durand.

2nd Sonata, E Maj.
Durand.

3rd Sonata, A Maj.
Durand, 1929.

*STRAUSS, RICHARD, (b. Munich, 1864)

Sonata, E Flat Maj., Op. 18
U.B., 1888.

WEISS, JOSEF, (b. Kaschau, 1864)

Sonata, B Flat Maj., Op. 6
Simrock, 1886.

*MAGNARD, ALBERIC, (b. Paris, 1865;
d. Baron, Oise, 1914)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 13
Rouart.

JENNER, GUSTAV, (b. Keitum, 1865;
d. Marburg, 1920)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 8
Stüdd. M.
NIELSON, CARL AUGUST, (b. Nørre-Lyndelse, Denmark, 1865; d. Copenhagen, 1931)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 9
Hansen.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 35
Hansen.

WOLSTENHOLME, WILLIAM, (b. Blackburn, Lancashire, 1865; d. London, 1931)

Sonata, G Maj.
Lengnick.

CRISTIANI, GIUSEPPE, (b. Anagni, 1865; d. Rome, 1933)

Sonata, G Min.
Jürgenson, 1907.

ERTEL, JEAN PAUL, (b. Posen, 1865; d. Berlin, 1933)

Sonata, Op. 60
B. & B.

WINKLER, ALEXANDER ADOLPHOVITCH, (b. Charkov, Russia, 1865; d. Leningrad, 1935)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 10
Belaiev, 1902.

DUPIN, PAUL, (b. Roubaix, 1865)

Sonata, A Min.
Durand, 1912.

HOLMSEN, BORGHILD, (b. Christiania, Norway, 1865)

Sonate, Op. 10
Wild.

KAHN, ROBERT, (b. Mannheim, 1865)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 5
B. & B.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 26
Leuckhart.

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 50
B. & B.
LIEBLING, GEORG, (b. Berlin, 1865)

2nd Sonata, B Flat Min., Op. 63
Odeon, 1915.

RABUS, HUGO, (b. Mannheim, 1865)

Sonata, D Maj.
Polyhymnia, 1918.

SÉRIEYX, AUGUSTE, (b. Amiens, 1865)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 7
Eschig, 1904.

WACHTMEISTER, ALEX RAOUl, (Swedish Composer, b. London, 1865)

Sonata.
Novello.

RATH, FELIX VOM, (b. Cologne, 1866;
d. Munich, 1905)

Sonata, D Min.
Rühlle, 1895.

*AULIN, TOR, (b. Stockholm, 1866;
d. Stockholm, 1914)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 12
Zimmermann, 1924.

DRESSLER, FRIEDRICH AUGUST, (d. Berlin, 1919)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 10
E. & B., 1877.

*BUSONI, FERRUCCIO BENVENUTO, (b. Empoli, 1866;
d. Berlin, 1924)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 29
E. & H., 1891.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 36A
E. & H., 1901.
ANZOLETTI, MARCO, (b. Trento, 1866; d. Mesiano, 1929)

Sonata, C Min.
B. & H., 1896.

HENNESSY, SWAN, (b. Rockford, Illinois, 1866; d. Paris, 1929)

Sonata (in Irish style), F Maj., Op. 14
Schott.

SHERWOOD, PERCY, (b. Dresden, 1866; d. 1939)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 12
R. & E., 1907.

BAEKER, ERNST, (b. Berlin, 1866)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 8
Karl Köhler, 1903.

BECKMAN, BROR, (b. Kristinehamn, Sweden, 1866)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 1
Musik K.

BOORN-COCLET, HENRIETTE VAN DEN, (b. Luik, 1866)

Sonata, D Min.
B. & H.

LIMBERT, FRANK L., (b. New York, 1866)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 4
Germann, 1890.

MORGAN, FRANCIS J., (b. 1866; English composer)

1st Sonata.
Goodwin & Tabb.

3rd (Romantica), D Min.
Goodwin and Tabb.

4th Sonata, E Min.
Goodwin and Tabb.

6th Sonata, B Flat Maj.
Goodwin and Tabb.
SCHUMANN, GEORG ALFRED, (b. Königstein, 1866)

- Sonata, C Sharp Min., Op. 12
  U.E.

- Sonata, D Min., Op. 55
  R. & E.

KRYJANOVSKY, IVAN IVANOVITCH, (b. Kiev, 1867; d. Petersburg, 1924)

- Sonata, E Min., Op. 4
  Belaiev, 1906.

GUARNIERI, FRANCESCO, (b. Venice, 1867; d. there, 1927)

- Sonata
  Rouhier, 1908.

- Sonata, A Maj.
  Eschig, 1911.

STRAESSER, EWALD, (b. Burscheid, Rhine Prov., 1867; d. Stuttgart, 1933)

- Sonata, D Maj., Op. 32
  T. & J., 1918.

WICKENHAUSser, RICHARD, (b. Brünn, 1867; d. Vienna, 1936)

- Sonata, E Min., Op. 13
  Kistner, 1901.

PÂQUE, DESIRÉ, (b. Liége, 1867; d. 1940)

- 2nd Sonata, A Min., Op. 32
  B. & H.

*PETERSON-BERGER, OLOF WILHELM, (b. Ullånger, 1867; d. Oestersund, 1942)

- 1st Sonata, E Min. & E Maj.
  Lündquist.

- 2nd Sonata, G Maj.
  Lündquist.
*WITKOWSKI, GEORGES-MARTIN, (b. Mostaganem, Algiers, 1867
(French father and Polish mother)
d. Lyons, 1943)

Sonate, G Min.  
- Durand.

d. 1944)

Sonata, Op. 34  
- A. P. Schmidt, 1899.

ALQUIER, MAURICE, (b. 1867; French composer)

Sonata, B Flat  
- Eschig, 1902.

BRZESZINSKI, FRANCISZEK, (b. Warsaw, 1867)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 6  
- Peters, 1910.

HENRIQUES, FINI VALDEMAR, (b. Copenhagen, 1867)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 10  
- Hansen, 1893.

MOUQUET, JULES, (b. Paris, 1867)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 19  
- Lemoine.

STRUBE, GUSTAV, (b. Ballenstedt, Germany, 1867)

Sonata, E Min.  
- Schirmer.

BLEICHMANN, JULIUS IVANOVITCH, (b. St. Petersburg, 1868;  
d. there, 1909)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 15  
- Jürgenson, 1904.
BEZECNY, EMIL, (b. Prague, 1868; d. there, 1930)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 3
B. & H., 1890.

BRANDTS, BUYSZ JAN, (b. Zutphen, 1868; d. Salzburg, 1933)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 26
Drei Masken-V., 1910.

SAAR, LOUIS VICTOR FRANZ, (b. Rotterdam, 1868; d. St. Louis, Mo., 1937)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 44
Siegel, 1904.


Sonata, G Min.
Rouart, 1910.

HERMANN, ROBERT, (b. Bern, Switzerland, 1869; d. Ambach, Bavaria, 1912)

Sonata, C Sharp Min., Op. 13
Hofmeister, 1905.

PROHASKA, KARL, (b. Mödling, near Vienna, 1869; d. Vienna, 1927)

Sonata, D Maj.
Eulenburg, 1898.

MELCER, HENRIK, (b. Kalisch, Posen, 1869; d. Warsaw, 1928)

Sonata, G Maj.
Piwarski, 1909.

ROUSSEL, ALBERT CHARLES PAUL, (b. Tourcoing, 1869; d. Royan, 1937)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 11
Rouart.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 28
Durand.
DAVIES, SIR HENRY WALFORD, (b. Oswestry, 1869; d. near Bristol, 1941)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 5
Novello, 1894.

Sonata, D Min., Op. 7
Novello, 1896.


Sonata, B Flat Maj.
B. & H.

BERGHOUT, JOH CORNELIS, (b. Rotterdam, 1869)

Sonate, C Min., Op. 47
Steingräber.

PFITZNER, HANS, (b. Moscow, 1869)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 27
Peters.

Sonata, F Sharp Min., Op. 1
B. & H.

REDMAN, HARRY NEWTON, (b. Mt. Carmel, Ill., 1869)

1st Sonata, C Min.
White, 1903.

2nd Sonata, D Maj.
White, 1905.

*LEKEU, GUILLAUME, (b. Hôpital, near Verviers, 1870; d. Angers, 1894)

Sonata, G Maj.
Rouart, Lerolle, 1907.

COERNE, LOUIS ADOLPH, (b. Newark, N.J., 1870; d. Boston, 1922)

Sonate, A Min., Op. 60
Hofmeister.
VIERNE, LOUIS VICTOR JULES, (b. Poitiers, 1870; d. Paris, 1937)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 23
Durand, 1908.

BROCKWAY, HOWARD A., (b. Brooklyn, N.Y., 1870)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 9
Schlesinger, 1894.

BRUNE, ADOLF GERHARD, (b. Hanover, 1870)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 33
Schott, 1912.

*NOVÁK, VITĚZSLAV, (b. Kamenitz, Bohemia, 1870)

Sonata, D Min.
Hudební Matice.

RYELANDT, JOSEPH, (b. Bruges, 1870)

2nd Sonata, D Min., Op. 27
L. Muraille.

3rd Sonata, A Flat Maj., Op. 53
B. & H.

SCALERIO, ROSARIO, (b. Moncalieri, near Turin, 1870)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 12
B. & H., 1910.

SCHMITT, FLORENT, (b. Blâmont, 1870)

Sonata, G Sharp Min. and D Min., Op. 66
Durand.

STRAUS, OSCAR, (b. Vienna, 1870)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 33
Schott, 1898.
TRÉPARD, ÉMILE, (b. Paris, 1870)

Sonata  

Enoch, 1907.

STOJOWSKI, SIGISMUND DENIS ANTOINE, (b. Strzelce, Poland, 1870)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 13  

Schott.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 37  

Heugel.

WALKER, ERNST, (b. Bombay, India, 1870)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 8  

J. Williams, 1898.

* STENHAMMAR, K. WILHELM E., (b. Stockholm, 1871; d. there, 1927)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 19  

Hainauer.

JÜG, AUG., (b. Elberfeld, 1871; d. Hamm, 1934)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 2  

Hainauer, 1906.

REUSS, AUGUST, (b. Lilliendorf, Moravia, 1871; d. Munich, 1935)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 26  

Wunderhorn-V., 1910.

LILJEFORS, RUBEN MATTIAS, (b. Upsala, Sweden, 1871; d. there, 1936)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 2  

Hirsch.
*CONVERSE, FREDERIC SHEPHARD, (b. Newton, Mass., 1871; d. 1940)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 1
Boston.

BUTTYKAY, AKOS VON, (b. Halmi, 1871)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 10
Zimmermann, 1908.

CAETANI, ROFFREDO, (b. Rome, 1871)

Sonata, B Maj., Op. 6
Schott.

CRICKBOOM, MATHIEU, (b. Hodimont, near Liége, 1871)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 11
Schott, 1911.

GOLDMARK, RUBIN, (b. New York, 1872; d. there, 1936)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 4
B. & H., 1896.

JUON, PAUL, (b. Moscow, 1872; d. Vevey, 1940)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 7
Schlesinger.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 69
Leuckart.

GRAENER, PAUL, (b. Berlin, 1872; d. there, 1944)

Sonata, Op. 56
B. & H.

ALFVEN, HUGO, (b. Stockholm, 1872)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 1
Lundquist.
BERTELIN, ALBERT, (b. Paris, 1872)

Sonata, E Flat Maj.
    Eschig, 1907.

HÜEBERG, GEORG, (b. Copenhagen, 1872)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 1
    Hansen, 1905.

FREY, MARTIN, (b. Crossen a. Elster, 1872)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 26
    Steingraber, 1907.

LAMPE, WALther, (b. 1872 - )

Sonata, B Min., Op. 4
    Simrock, 1901.

PAGELLA, GIOVANNI, (b. Spezia, 1872)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 110
    Capra, 1914.

SCHRATWEENHOLZ, LEO, (b. London, 1872)

Two Sonatas, F Maj., B Flat Maj., Op. 37
    Simrock.


Sonata, D Min., Op. 1
    Augener.

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 3
    Schott.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 41
    U.E.

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 72
    B. & B.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 122
    B. & B.
Sonata, F Sharp Min., Op. 84
   E. & B.

Sonata, G Min., Op. 139
   Simrock.

Sonata, Op. 122
   E. & B.

Two Sonatinas, D Min., A Maj., Op. 103
   E. & B.

CAPET, LUCIEN, (b. Paris, 1873;
   d. there, 1928)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 7
   Mathot, 1908.

LITTA, PAOLO, (d. Florence, 1931)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 1
   Ed. Mutuelle, 1892.

SCHAEFER, DIRK, (b. Rotterdam, 1873;
   d. Amsterdam, 1931)

1st Sonata, D Maj., Op. 4
   Noske.

2nd Sonata, F Min., Op. 6
   E. & H.

3rd and 4th Sonatas, B Flat, D Maj., Op. 11
   Noske.

SJÖBERG, SVANTE LEONARD, (b. Karlskrona, Sweden, 1873;
   d. there, 1935)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 2
   Musik K., 1899.

MALICHEVSKY, WITOLD JOSEPHOVITCH, (b. Mogilov-Podolsk, Russia,
   1873;
   d. Warsaw, 1939)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 1
   Belaiiev.
RAEL, WALTHER, (b. Vienna, 1873; d. 1940)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 6
Simrock, 1899.

CASTÉRA, RENÉ D'AVEZAC DE, (b. Dax, 1873)

Sonata.
Rouart.

GROZ, ALBERT, (b. Lyon, 1873)

Sonata, E Major
Rouart, 1910.

JONGEN, JOSEPH, (b. Liège, 1873)

1st Sonata, D Maj., Op. 27
Schott.

2nd Sonata, E Maj., Op. 34
Durand.

* MASON, DANIEL GREGORY, (b. Brookline, Mass., 1873)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 5
Schirmer.

POSA, OSKAR C, (b. Vienna, 1873)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 7
Simrock, 1902.

QUEF, CHARLES, (b. Lille, 1873)

Sonata, Op. 18
Noël, 1904.

ROGER-DUCASSE, JEAN, (b. Bordeaux, 1873)

2nd Sonata, E Major
Durand, 1918.

ZANELLA, AMILCARE, (b. Monticelli d'Ongina, Piacenza, 1873)

Sonata
Pizzi.
LEWANDOWSKY, MAX, (b. Hamburg, 1874; d. there 1906)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 8
Peters, 1907.

BAS, GIULIO, (b. Venice, 1874; d. Vobbia near Genoa, 1929)

Sonata brevis
Ricordi.

NEDBAL, OSKAR, (b. Tábor, Bohemia, 1874; d. Zagreb, 1930)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 9
Simrock, 1897.

AUSTIN, ERNEST, (b. London, 1874)

Lyric Sonata, D Major
S. & E.

BACKER-LUNDE, JOHANN, (b. LeHavre, 1874)

Sonata, D Min. Op. 15
Norsk, 1897.

GATTY, NICHOLAS, (b. Bradfield, England, 1874)

Sonata, G Major
Strad.

KÄMPF, KARL, (b. Berlin, 1874)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 23
Kahnt, 1904.

KOENIG, JEAN, (b. 1874; French composer)

Sonata in F Minor
Sénart.

LUCAS, BLANCHE, (b. 1874; French composer)

Sonata, G Major
Sénart.
MANN, ADOLPH, (b. England, 1874)

Sonata, E Flat Maj., Op. 4
E. & H., 1912.

OEHLMANN, LEO, (b. Stolp, 1874)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 14
Simrock, 1895.

SCHERBER, FERDINAND, (b. Vienna, 1874)

Sonata, A Major
U.E. 1905.

SCHMID, HEINRICH KASPER, (b. Landau, Bavaria, 1874)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 27
Schott.

STÖHR, RICHARD, (b. Vienna, 1874)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 27
U.E., 1911.

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 62
Hüni, 1923.

TAYLOR, SAMUEL COLERIDGE, (b. London, 1875;
d. Croydon, 1912)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 28
Hawkes & Son.

ZECKWER, CAMILLE, (b. Philadelphia, 1875;
d. Long Island, 1924)

2nd Sonata, D Maj., Op. 7
E. & H., 1900.

FEVRIER, HENRI, (b. Paris, 1875;
d. 1932)

Sonata, A Minor
Grégh, 1899.
MELARTIN, ERKKI GUSTAF, (b. Kökisalmi, Finland, 1875; d. Helsingfors, 1937)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 10
Apostol, 1910.

SCHIEFFLING, PAUL, (b. Loschwitz, near Dresden, 1875; d. Memel, 1937)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 13
Heinrichshofen.

ROOTHAM, CYRIL BRADLEY, (b. Bristol, 1875; d. Cambridge, England, 1938)

Sonata, G Minor
O.U.P.

BACHMANN, ALBERTO ABRAHAM, (b. Geneva, Switzerland, 1875)

Sonata, D Minor
Fürstner.

GOLESTAN, STAN, (b. Vasliu, Rumania, 1875)

Sonata, E Flat Major
Gallet, 1908.

LABEY, MARCEL, (b. LeVésinet, near Paris, 1875)

1st Sonata, D Minor
Rouart, 1901.

NIGGLI, FRIEDRICH, (b. Aarburg, 1875)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 7
Hug, 1902.

REY-ANDREU, ÉTIENNE, (b. 1875; French composer)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 46
Sénart.

HURLSTONE, WILLIAM YEATES, (b. London, 1876; d. there 1906)

Sonata, D Minor
Augener, 1897.
AYRES, FREDERIC, (b. Binghamton, N.Y., 1876; d. Colorado Springs, 1926)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 15
Stahl, 1914.

LAMBERTS-VOS, ANNA, (b. Rotterdam, 1876; d. there, 1932)

Sonata, F Sharp Min., Op. 9
Harmonie.

WILSON, MORTIMER, (b. Chariton, Iowa, 1876; d. New York, 1932)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 14
Boston.

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 16
C.M.P.

DELUNE, LOUIS, (b. Charlerio, 1876; d. 1939)

Sonata, D Min.
E. & H., 1896.

NIEMANN, RUDOLF FRIEDRICH, (b. Nørre-Toede, Denmark, 1876; d. Copenhagen, 1939)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 18
Haake, 1877.

LAPARRA, RACUL, (b. Bordeaux, 1876; d. Paris, 1943)

1st Sonata, A Minor
Hamelle, 1911.

*AKIMENKO, FEODOR STEPHANO VITCH, (b. Karkov, Russia, 1876; d. Paris, 1945)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 32
Jurgenson, 1905.

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 38
Jurgenson, 1911.
ALFANO, FRANCO, (b. Polsilippo (Naples), 1876)

Sonata, D Maj.
Ricordi.

*CARPENTER, JOHN ALDEN, (b. Chicago, Ill., 1876)

Sonata, G Major
Schirmer.

HENLEY, WILLIAM, (b. 1876; English composer)

1st Sonata, G Min., Op. 56
Williams.

NIEMANN, WALTER, (b. Hamburg, 1876)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 70
Kahnt, 1920.

PERLEBERG, ARTHUR (b. Berlin, 1876)

Sonata, E Flat, Op. 8
Simrock, 1905.

POLIGNAC, ARMANDE DE, (b. Paris, 1876)

Sonata
Hamelle, 1902.

Sonata
Fürstner, 1911.

POUEIGH, JEAN, (b. Toulouse, 1876)

Sonata, G Major
Eschig, 1906.

VREULS, VICTOR, (b. Verviers, Belgium, 1876)

Sonata, B Major
Rouart, 1901.

Sonata, G Major
Edition de l'art belge.
WALTER, BRUNO, (b. Berlin, 1876)

Sonata, A Major
U.E., 1910.

WOLF-FERRARI, ERMANNO, (b. Venice, 1876)

Sonata, G Min., A Min., Opp. 1, 10.
Bahter, 1902.

* HURÉ, JEAN (b. Gien, Loiret, 1877;
d. Paris, 1930)

Sonata, C Min.
Mathot, 1920.

Sonatina, G Maj.
Mathot.

* FAIRCHILD, ELLAIR, (b. Belmont, Mass., 1877;
d. Paris, 1933)

Sonata, C Minor
Durdilly, 1908.

Sonata, E Min., Op. 43
Durand, 1919.

COOLS, EUGÈNE, (b. Paris, 1877;
d. there, 1936)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 79.
Eschig.

BARMOTIN, SIMON, (b. Petersburg, 1877)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 14
Jürgenson, 1910.

BORTKIEWICZ, SERGEI EDUARDOVICH, (b. Charkow, 1877)

Sonata
Benjamin.

COSSART, LELAND A, (b. Madeira, 1877)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 27
Heinrichshofen.
DUNHILL, THOMAS FREDERICK, (b. Hampstead, London, 1877)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 27  
S. & B., 1911.

Augener, 1920.

*DOHANYI, ERNST VON, (b. Pressburg, 1877)

Sonata, C Sharp Min., Op. 21  
Simrock, 1913.

DUMAS, LOUIS, (b. Paris, 1877)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 8  
Leduc, 1906.

DUSCH, ALEX. V., (b. Karlsruhe, 1877)

R. & E., 1913.

GOEDICKE, ALEXANDER FEDOROVITCH, (b. Moscow, 1877)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 10  
Jürgenson, 1901.

KUILER, KOR, (b. Alblasserdam, 1877)

Sonata, G Minor  
Noske, 1902.

KUYPER, ELISABETH, (b. Amsterdam, Holland, 1877)

Sonata, A Major  
Noske, 1902.

MARSICK, ARMAND, (b. Liege, 1877)

Sonata, F Minor  
Leduc.

MOJSISOVICS, RODERICH VON, (b. Graz, 1877)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 29  
Siegel, 1911.
SAMAZEUILH, GUSTAVE, (b. Bordeaux, 1877)

Sonata, B Min. & B Major
Durand, 1904.

SMITH, DAVID STANLEY, (b. Toledo, Ohio, 1877)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 51
S.P.A.M.

STOJANOVITS, PETER LAZAR, (b. Budapest, 1877)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 3
Doblinger, 1906.

PESTALOZZI, HEINRICH, (b. Wädenswil, near Zürich, 1878; d. Turin, 1934)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 39
Hugi, 1922.

BRUN, FRITZ, (b. Lucerne, 1878)

Sonata, D Min.
Hymi, 1920.

MÜLLER-HERMANN, JOHANNA, (b. Vienna, 1878)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 5
Doblinger, 1907.

NICOLAIEV, LEONID VLADIIMIROVICH, (b. 1878; Russian composer)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 11
Jürgenson.

PHILIP, ACHILLE, (b. Arles, 1878)

1st Sonata, C Minor
Ed. Mutuelle.

2nd Sonata, C Sharp Minor
Ed. Mutuelle, 1908.

PIRIOU, ADOLPHE, (b. 1878; French composer)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 4
Lemoine.
HOLBROOKE, JOSEPH, (b. Croydon, 1878)

Sonata, Op. 6
Larway.

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 56\textsuperscript{b}
Ricordi, 1918.

3rd Sonata
Chester, 1926.

RINKENS, WILHELM, (b. Röhn/Eschweiler, 1879;
d. Eisenach, 1933)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 20
Simrock.

RESPIGHI, OTTORINO, (b. Bologna, 1879;
d. Rome, 1936)

Sonata, B Minor
Ricordi.

GAUHERT, PHILIPPE, (b. Cahors, 1879;
d. Paris, 1941)

Sonata
Bornemann.

*GROVLEZ, GABRIEL, (b. Lille, 1879;
d. Paris, 1944)

Sonata, D Min.
Durand, 1908.

ANDREAE, VOLKMAR, (b. Bern, Switzerland, 1879)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 4
Schott, 1903.

CROME, FRITZ, (b. Copenhagen, 1879)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 3
Hansen, 1905.

FITTELBERG, GREGOR, (b. Dünaburg, Livonia, 1879)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 12
A. Stahl, 1905.
HAAS, JOSEPH, (b. Maihingen, Bavaria, 1879)

Sonata, B Min., Op. 21
Rechter, 1908.

*IRELAND, JOHN, (b. Inglewood, Bowden, Cheshire, 1879)

Sonata, D Minor
Augener, 1909.

Sonata, A Min.
Rogers, 1917.

NIVERD, LUCIEN, (b. Vouziers, 1879)

Sonata, B Major
Lion, 1900.

LEVY, HENIOT, (b. Warsaw, 1879)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 6
R. & E., 1913.

*SCOTT, CYRIL MEIR, (b. Oxton, Cheshire, 1879)

Sonata, Op. 59
Schott, 1910.

THIRION, LOUIS, (b. Baccarat, 1879)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 14
Durand, 1912.

WEISMANN, JULIUS, (b. Freiburg, Baden, 1879)

1st Sonata, F Sharp Min., Op. 28
Wunderhorn-V.

2nd Sonata, F# Maj., Op. 47
E. & H.

3rd Sonata, A Min., Op. 69
T & J

4th Sonata, Op. 73
Jungbrunner-V.

WIKLUND, ADOLF, (b. Langsernd, Sweden, 1879)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 5
Hansen, 1905.
Barns, Ethel, (b. London, 1880)

Schott, 1909.

Schott, 1911.

Bleyle, Karl, (b. Feldkirch, Vorarlberg, 1880)

Sonata. Op. 38
B. & H.

* Delamarter, Eric, (b. Lansing, Michigan, 1880)

Sonata. E Flat Major
Ditson, 1917.

Delcroix, Léon Charles, (b. Brussels, 1880; d. there, 1938)

Sonata. Op. 34
Evette & Schaeffer.

Karel, Rudolf, (b. Pilsen, 1880)

Sonata. D Min., Op. 17
Simrock, 1913.

Kouba, Joseph, (b. Prague, 1880)

Sonata
Hudební Matice.

Medtner, Nicolai, (b. Moscow, 1880)

Sonata. B Min., Op. 21
Russischer Musikverlag.

Sonata. G Maj., Op. 44
Zimmermann.

Beuchsel, Maurice, (b. Lyons, 1880)

Sonata
Lemoine, 1912.

Sonata. B Minor
Hamelle, 1914.
ROSSLER, RICHARD, (b. Riga, 1880)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 20
Stahl, 1910.

SERNTER, JOHANNA, (b. Oppenheim, 1880)

Sonata, G Major.
Kahnt, 1909.

TOMMASINI, VINCENZO, (b. Rome, 1880)

Sonata
Hemelle.

URIBE-HOLQUIN, GUILLERMO, (b. Bogotá, Colombia, 1880)

Sonata, F# Minor
Leduc.

* ENEESCO, GEORGES, (b. Liveni, Rumania, 1881)


2nd Sonata, F Minor, Op. 6 – Enoch, 1901.

3rd Sonata.

ENGELSMANN, WALTER, (b. Fourmis, 1881)

Sonata, A Minor
Kahnt, 1911.

KALLSTENIUS, EDVIN, (b. Filipstad, Värmland (Sweden) 1881)

Sonata, E Min., Op. 7
Hansen, 1911.

* LE FLEM, PAUL, (b. Lézardieux, Côtes-du-Nord, 1881)

Sonata, G Minor
Herelle, 1911.

LESUR, MADAME A. R., (b. 1881, French composer)

Sonata
Rouart, 1917.
ROSLAVETS, NICOLAI, (b. Surai, Russia, 1881)

Sonata
U.E.

WEIGL, KARL, (b. Vienna, 1881)

Sonata, Op. 16
Schott.

ZILCHER, HERMANN, (b. Frankfort-on-Main, 1881)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 16
B. & H.

DOYEN, ALBERT, (b. 1882; d. 1935; French composer)

Sonata
Leduc.

HURUM, ALFONSE, (b. Oslo, 1882)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 2
Hurum.

Sonata, A Min., Op. 8
Hurum, 1915.

KLEIN, WALTER, (b. Brünn, 1882)

Sonata
Klein

LATTUADA, FELICE, (b. Morimondo near Milan, 1882)

Sonata
Ricordi, 1919.

MARX, JOSEPH, (b. Graz, 1882)

Sonata, A Major
U.E., 1914.

NERINI, ÉMILE, (b. Colombes, near Paris, 1882)

Sonata, E Minor
Hayet, 1917.
* PICK-MANGIAGALLI, RICCARDO, (b. Strakonice, Bohemia, 1882) 192

Sonata, B Min., Op. 8
U.E., 1910.

RACHLEW, ANDERS, (b. Drammen, 1882)

Sonata, A Min., Op. 1
Nordisk, 1908.

WAGHALTER, IGNAZ, (b. near Warsaw, 1882)

Sonata, F Min., Op. 5
Bechter, 1907.

KUULA, TOIVO, (b. Vasa, Finland, 1883;
d. Wiipuri, 1918)

Sonata, E Minor
Apostol, 1910.

SZYMANOVSKI, KAROL, (b. Tymoszowska, Ukraine, 1883;
d. Lausanne, Switzerland)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 9
U.E. 1911.

* BAX, ARNOLD E. TREVOR, (b. London, 1883) 215

1st Sonata, E Major
Murdoch, 1910

2nd Sonata, D Major
Murdoch, 1915.

BOSSI, RENZO, (b. Como, 1883)

Sonata intima
Ricordi

CASELLA, ALFREDO, (b. Turin, 1883)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 6
Mathot, 1907.
CHEVAILLER, LUCIEN, (b. Paris, 1883)

1st Sonata (L’Enfant)
Sénart.

2nd Sonata (L’Eveil)
Sénart.

3rd Sonata (Les Souvenirs)
Sénart.

KAUF, FRANZ, (b. Liegnitz, 1883)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 12
Cieplik, 1919.

SANTOLIQUIDO, FRANCESCO, (b. San Giorgio a Cremano, Naples, 1883)

Sonata, A Minor
Ricordi.

FRANCMESNIL, ROGER DE, (b. Paris, 1884; d. there, 1921)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 25
Mathot.

DONNER, MAX, (b. New York, 1884)

Sonata, B Flat Major, Op. 40
Carl Fischer, 1909.

GRASSE, EDWIN, (b. New York, 1884)

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 14
Schirmer, 1912.

HALL, MADAME BEATRICE MARY, (b. New Castle-on-Thyne, 1884)

Sonata
Sénart.

LAUWERYNS, GEORGES, (b. Brussels, 1884)

Sonata (Pathetic), F Major
B. & H., 1908.

Sonata
Sénart.
LIUZZI, FERNANDO, (b. Senigallia, 1884)

Sonata Forlivesi.

PLATEN, HORST, (b. Magdeburg, 1884)

Sonata, C Sharp Minor
Hamelle, 1907.

SORO, ENRIQUE, (b. Concepción, Chile, 1884)

2nd Sonata, A Minor
Schirmer.

TONI, ALCEO, (b. Lugo, Italy, 1884)

2nd Sonata
Ricordi.

PEJACSEVICH, DORA, (b. Budapest, 1885; d. Munich, 1923)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 26
H. Bock, 1912.

DALE, BENJAMIN JAMES, (b. Crouch Hill, 1885; d. London, 1943)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 11
Augener.

BURLEIGH, CECIL, (b. Wyoming, N. Y., 1885)

Sonata (The Ascension), Op. 22
Schirmer.

COLLET, HENRI, (b. Paris, 1885)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 60
Mathot.

WEINER, LEO, (b. Budapest, 1885)

1st Sonata, D Maj., Op. 9
Rózsaavölgyi, 1912.

2nd Sonata, F Sharp Min., Op. 11
Fárd, 1919.
ACHRON, JOSEPH, (b. Lozdzeye, Lithuania, 1886; d. Hollywood, 1943)

Sonata, Op. 29
Belaliev, 1914.

BRUSSELMANS, MICHEL, (b. Paris, 1886)

Sonata, B Minor
Sénart, 1921.

ESPLA, OSCAR, (b. Alicante, 1886)

Sonata
Union Musical

FRISKIN, JAMES, (b. Glasgow, 1886)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 5
S. & B.

PARAY, PAUL, (b. Le Tréport, 1886)

Sonata, C Minor
Jobert.
L., de

ROHOZINSKI, (b. Petersburg, 1886)

Sonata, F Sharp Minor
Hamelle, 1920.

BUYNEMAN, DANIEL, (b. Amsterdam, 1886)

1st Sonata
Chester.

2nd Sonata
Alsbach.

SCHOECK, OTHMAR, (b. Brunnen, Switzerland, 1886)

Sonata, D Maj., Op. 16
Hug, 1909.

WATERMAN, ADOLF, (b. Rotterdam, 1886)

Sonata, C Minor
R. & E.
ALONSO, LOPEZ FRANCISCO, (b. Granada, 1887)

Sonate libre
Durilly.

AXMAN, EMIL, (b. Ratay, Czechoslovakia, 1887)

Sonata
Hudeby Matice.

EHRMANN, ROSETTE, (b. 1887)

Sonata, E Major
Sénart.

SOHY, CH. (MADAME MARCEL LABEY), (b. 1887)

Sonata
Sénart.

STUIBER, PAUL, (b. Nepomok, Bohemia, 1887)

B. & H.

TROWELL, ARNOLD, (b. New Zealand, 1887)

Novello.

VALEN, FARTOIN OLAV, (b. Stavanger, Norway, 1887)

Sonata, F Maj., Op. 3
Norsk-M.

JOHANSEN, DAVID MONRAD, (b. Vefsen, Norway; 1888)

Sonata, A Major
Norsk-M.

JORDAN, SVERRE, (b. Bergen, 1889)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 16

ROSENBOOM, SYDNEY, (b. Edinburgh, 1889)

Sonata, C Min., Op. 10
Augener, 1912.
ZIMBALIST, EFREM, (b. Roston on the Don, Russia, 1889)

Sonata, G Minor
Schirmer.

FÖRNEROD, ALOYS, (b. Montet-Coudrefin, 1890; Swiss composer)

Sonata, B Major
Chester.

FREITAS BRANCO, LUIZ DE, (b. Lisbon, Portugal, 1890)

Sonata, D Major
Pabst, 1909.

Sonata, A Maj.
Gebauer.

MARTIN, FRANK, (b. Geneva, 1890)

Sonata, G Min., Op. 1
Hug, 1914.

SCHNAHEL, ALEXANDER MARIA, (b. Riga, 1890)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 5
Raabe & Ploethow, 1921.

MIGOT, GEORGES, (b. Paris, 1891)

Sonata
Mathot, 1907.

PANNAIN, GUIDA (b. Naples, 1891)

Sonata
U.E.

ANTOINE, GEORGES, (b. Liége, 1892;
d. Bruges, 1918)

Sonata, Op. 3
Sénart, 1915.

RADNAI, MIKLÓS, (b. Budapest, 1892;
d. there, 1935)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 21
Simrock.
HOWELLS, HERBERT, (b. Sydney, Gloucestershire, 1892)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 18
Hawkes & Son.

3rd Sonata, E Min. Op. 38
O.U.P.

JARNACH, PHILIPP, (b. Noisy, France, 1892)

Sonata, E Maj., Op. 9
Durand, 1915.

LEBRUN, RAYMOND, (b. 1892)

Sonata, F Major
Sénart.

MILHAUD, DARIUS, (b. Aix-en-Provence, 1892)

1st Sonata, D Sharp Min., Durand, 1914.

2nd Sonata, atonal
Durand, 1919.

DÉVRESE, GODEFROID, (b. Courtrai, 1893)

Sonata, E Major
Sénart.

LANGGAARD, HED. IMMANUEL, (b. Copenhagen, 1893)

Sonata, D Minor
R. & E., 1923.

GROSZ, WILHELM, (b. Vienna, 1894;
d. New York, 1939)

Sonata, Op. 6
U.E.

DOBROWEN, ISSAYA ALEXANDROVITCH, (b. Mzhni Novguyrod, 1894)

Sonata, Op. 15
U.E., 1914.
KANITZ, ERNST, (b. Vienna, 1894)

Sonata, Op. 10
U.E.

MOERAN, ERNST JOHN, (b. Osterley, near London, 1894)

Sonata, D Minor
Chester.

SCHULHOFF, ERWIN, (b. Prague, 1894)

2nd Sonata
U.E.

SOULAGE, MARCELLE, (b. Lima, Peru, 1894)

Sonata, D Minor
Evette & Schaeffer.

BARBILLION, JEANNE, (b. Paris, 1895)

Sonata, D Major
Senart.

ORNSTEIN, LEO, (b. Krementchug, Russia, 1895)

Sonata, Op. 26, Comp. 1916

Sonata, Op. 31
Carl Fischer.

RATHAUS, KAROL, (b. Tarnopol, Poland, 1895)

1st Sonata, Op. 1
U.E.

VOORMOLEN, ALEXANDER, (b. Rotterdam, 1895)

Sonata
Rouart, Lerolle, 1917.

DUPÉRIER, JEAN, (b. Genf, 1896)

Sonate poétique, A Min., Op. 7
Rouart, 1909.
LANG, WALTER, (b. Basel, 1896)

Sonata, B Flat Major
R. & E., 1912.

SIEGL, OTTO, (b. Graz, 1896)

Sonata, Op. 39
Doblinger.

CASSADÓ, GASPAR, (b. Barcelona, 1897)

Sonata
U.E.

KLINGLER, KARL, (b. Strassburg, 1897)

Sonata, D Min., Op. 5
Simrock, 1909.

KORNGOLD, ERICH WOLFGANG, (b. Brünn, 1897)

Sonata, G Maj., Op. 6
Schott, 1913.

JOURNEAU, MAURICE, (b. 1898; French composer)

Sonata, A Maj., Op. 6
Sénart.

RAMIN, GÜNTHER, (b. Karlsruhe, 1898)

Sonata, C Maj., Op. 1
B. & H.

MANZIARLY, MARCELLE DE, (b. 1899; French composer)

Sonata, F Sharp Minor
Sénart.

SZULC, JOSEPH, (b. Warschau, 1899)

Sonata, A Minor
Rouart.

TCHEREPNIN, ALEXANDER NICOLAIEVITCH, (b. St. Petersburg, 1899)

Sonata, F Major
Durand.

2nd Sonata, Op. 30
U.E.

3rd Sonata
U.E.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

APEL, WILLI.


AUDLEY, A.

Franz Schubert, Sa Vie et ses Oeuvres.
Paris: Didier et Cie., 1871.

BACHMANN, ALBERTO A.,

Les grande violonistes du passé.

BEDFORD, HERBERT.

R. Schumann, His Life and Work.

BRANDT, ERNST.

Suite, Sonata und Symphonie.
Braunschwieig: F. Bartels, 1923.

COBBETT, W. W.

Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music, 2 Vols.

COEURCY, ANDRÉ.

La Musique Francaise Moderne.
Paris: Delagrave, 1922.

Panorama de la Musique Contemporaine.

DAHMS, WALTER.

Schubert.
Berlin: Schuster und Loeffler, 1913.

Mendelssohn.
Berlin: Schuster und Loeffler, 1919.
D'INDY, VINCENT.

César Franck.

DUBOYRGE, GEORGE.

The Violin: being an account of that leading instrument and its most eminent professors, from its earliest date to the present time.

DUNHILL, THOMAS F.

Chamber Music

EGERT, PAUL.

Die klavier sonate im zeitalter der romantik; beträge zur geschichte der klaviermusik.
Berlin: Johannisthal, Selbst -verlag, 1934.

EINSTEIN, ALFRED.

Mozart, His Character, His Work.

EMERY, FREDERIC BARCLAY.

The Violin Concerto through a Period of nearly 300 Years, etc.
Chicago: 1928.

EWEN, DAVID.

From Bach to Stravinsky.

GERIOD, T.

Schubert.

GEIRINGER, KARL.

Brahms, His Life and Work.

Haydn, A Creative Life in Music.
GROVE, GEORGE.

New York: Macmillan Co., 1940.

HART, GEORGE.

The violin and its Music.
London, 1885.

HARDY, JOSEPH.

Rudolph Kreutzer, sa jeunesse à Versailles.

HILL, EDWARD BURLINGAME.

Modern French Music.

HUET, FELIX.

Etudes sur les differentes écoles de violon,
depuis Corelli jusqu'à Baillot, précédées d'un
examen sur l'art de jouer des instruments à
archet au dix-septième siècle. Chalons-sur-
Marne, 1880.

KLAUWELL, O.

Geschichte der Sonate.
(1899)

LAURENCIE, LIONEL DE LA.

L'École Française de Violon de Lully à Viotti, Études
d'Histoire et d'Esthétique.

LEICHTENTRITT, HUGO.

Music, History, and Ideas.

Musikalische Formenlehre.

MARKS, F. HELENA.

The Sonata, its Form and Meaning as exemplified in the
Piano Sonatas by Mozart.
London, W. Reeves, 1921.
MOSER, ADNREAS.

_Geschichte des Violinspiels._
Berlin, 1923.

PINCHERLE, MARC.

_Feuillets d'Histoire du Violon._
Paris, 1927.

_La Technique du Violon Chez Les Premiers Sonatistes Francais._
Paris, 1911.

POUGIN, ARTHUR.

_Notice sur Rode, Violinist Francais._
Paris, 1874.

_Viotti et l'école moderne de violon._
Paris, 1888.

REFARDT, EDGAR.

_Hans Huber._
Atlantis Verlag Zürich, 1944.

REISSMAN, AUGUST.

_The Life and Works of Schumann._
London: Bell and Sons, 1886.

REUTER, FLORIZEL VON.

_Führer durch die Solo-Violinmusik._
Berlin: Max Hesse, 1927.

ROLLAND, ROMAIN.

_Beethoven._

SELVA, BLANCHE.

_La Sonate._

SHEDLOCK, J. S.

_The pianoforte sonata: its origin and development._
London: Methuen and Co., 1895.
SPOHR, LUDWIG.

**Autobiography.**
London, 1865.

STUDENY, BRUNO.

Beiträge zur Geschichte der Violinsonate im 18 Jahrhundert.
Munich: Wunderhorn, 1911.

THOMSON, OSCAR.

New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1944.

Great Modern Composers.
New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1941.

TOTTMANN, ALBERT and ALTMANN, WILHELM.

Führer Durch Die Violin-Literature.
Leipzig, Schuberth, 1934.

TOVEY, DONALD FRANCIS.

Essays in Musical Analysis.
London: Oxford University Press, 1944.

VERCHEVAL, HENRI.

*Dictionnaire du violonistes: suivie d'une liste des violonistes célèbres et des luthiers les plus connus depuis l'origine du violon jusqu'à la fin du XIX e siècle.*

VIDAL, ANTOINE.

Les instruments à archet: les fesseurs, les joueurs d'instruments, leur histoire... suivi d'un catalogue général de la musique de chambre.
Paris, 1876-78.

WASIELEWSKI, WILHELM JOSEPH VON.

Die Violine und ihre Meister.
Leipzig, 1883.

WHISTLING, C. F.

*Handbuch der musikalischen Literature.* Edited by Adolph Hofmeister.
Leipzig, 1845.
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PERIODICALS

BAGGE, Selmar

"Die geschichtliche entwicklung der sonate." Leipzig: In Sammlung musikalischer Vorträge; herausgegeben von Paul graf Waldersee.

CALVOCORESSI, M. D.


MERSMANN, HANS

"Sonatenformen in Der Romantischen Kammermusik." Musikwissenschaftliche Beiträge, 1929.

SALZER, FELIX

ABSTRACT

of

Ph. D. Dissertation

THE SONATA FOR VIOLIN AND PIANO

FROM SCHUMANN TO DEBUSSY

(1851-1917)

by

David Austin Shand

In the eighteenth century violin sonata, the violin received melodic predominance while the function of the keyboard instrument was to provide harmonic support to this melody. With Haydn (about 1775) and many of his contemporaries, the violin exchanges its position of dominance with the keyboard instrument and serves as an accompaniment or obligato instrument.

The twenty-five sonatas for violin and piano of Mozart show the evolution of the treatment of the violin first as an obligato to the piano to its acceptance as an equal partner with the piano. Beethoven consistently treats the instruments as equals. He also transcends the Mozartian idea of the sonata in structural boldness and in variety of emotional expression and sometimes adds a scherzo to the usual three movements. The "Kreutzer" Sonata represents the most monumental sonata sonata of the dramatic and concertante styles in the entire literature. Beethoven's contemporaries, Clementi, Dussek, Steibelt, Cramer, Woelfl, Hummel, Ries and Kalkbrenner composed violin sonatas and in great numbers, but mainly in the "violin
obligato" style.

Schubert's Sonatinas and his "Duo" are classical in form, but show the influence of the Lied in their slow movements. Mendelssohn wrote only a very early violin sonata which shows Mozartian influence.

With Robert Schumann's two sonatas for violin and piano the sonata form is used as a vehicle for his particular mode of expression, representing the full flowering of romanticism. Though treated similarly in form, Schumann's sonatas differ from Beethoven's in subject matter, melodic invention, thematic material and harmony. The boisterous scherzo of Beethoven is lacking in Schumann and Beethoven's hymn-like slow movement is replaced with an allegretto or andantino. The violin sonatas of Carl Reinecke, Woldemar Bargiel, Joseph Rheinberger, and Albert Dietrich are representative of the German composers who were influenced by Schumann.

The three violin sonatas of Johannes Brahms represent the highest conception of balance between the most dramatic form and the highest polyphony. Brahms is represented in these sonatas as a composite of Beethovenian and Schumannian elements with reminiscences of Mendelssohn and Schubert; and he adds to this a combination of strict structure and logical dialogue wrought into a perfect polyphonic ensemble. Representative among Brahms's German followers are Heinrich von Herzogenberg, Oskar Raif, Ludwig Thuille, Robert Kahn and Wilhelm Berger. Of this group, Robert Kahn and Wilhelm Berger more closely approach Brahms in solving the problems of the violin sonata.

Joseph Joachim Raff's five violin sonatas stem from the Liszt
and Wagner styles but use classical form. The sonatas of the Scharwenka brothers, Philipp and Xaver combine German traits with Belgian and Polish temperament.

The violin Sonata of Richard Strauss, an early work, is related to the Wagnerian and Lisztian styles. The treatment of the piano in this work is decidedly orchestral and there is an abundance of brilliant effects which are more indigenous to the tone-poem and the opera than to the chamber-sonata. Ferruccio Busoni applies a polyphonic-fantasy style to the sonata and gives predominance to the piano. He is influenced by Beethoven, Brahms, Franck and Liszt. To the variation form used in the last movement of his second sonata, Busoni subdivides the variations into chains of smaller variations which are freely treated.

To the influences emanating from the styles of Strauss, Wagner and Brahms, Max Reger adds an exceptional mastery of polyphony. It is in his last four violin sonatas that Reger's peculiar and highly individual style becomes evident. They display his fondness for exaggerated dynamic contrasts, thirty-second and sixty-fourth-note fantastic figurations in his adagios, chromaticism, polyphony, and the contrast of exotic and violent musical expressions.

Composers of the Scandinavian countries, Denmark (Niels Gade, Carl Nielson), Norway (Edvard Grieg, Christian Sinding), and Sweden (Emil Sjögren, Olof Wilhelm Peterson-Berger, K.W. Stenhammar) use the sonatas of the German composers as models; but bring national melody, Nordic harmonic color and a simplification of polyphony to
their sonatas. Generally the violin receives melodic preponderance, the piano serving mainly as an accompaniment, but sometimes elaborately so. Niels Gade is greatly influenced by Schumann and somewhat by Mendelssohn. A mild quality pervades his music. Though of a later epoch, Carl Nielsen's sonatas are of a more individual character. Their style is complex and polyphonic and shows affinity to Bach.

Edvard Grieg's violin sonatas are the most significant of the Scandinavian group. Their significance does not arise from their structural perfection, which Grieg and his countrymen hardly obtained, but from the charm of their ballad and dance-like melodies of national flavor and their colorful harmonies. Grieg sometimes bridges the first and second themes with a new melody, showing thereby his preference (or weakness) for a melodic (sometimes in sequential treatment) means of development. Grieg does, however, use basso ostinato treatment. Sinding's violin sonatas show the use of national melody in combination with the German technique of composition and Wagnerian influence upon Sinding is clearly shown. The piano part is full-sounding, using rich modulations and dissonances.

Sjögren brings balladesque or rhapsodic style to his sonatas. His melodies are for the most part given to the violin and the piano accompaniment, often rhythmically non-continuous, contributes dramatic import. Like Grieg, Sjögren frequently resorts to sequential treatment as a means of expansion and development. Sjögren's sonatas are the Swedish counterpart to those of Grieg. Peterson-Berger is influenced by Grieg and some of Brahms's characteristics are to be seen in
Stenhammar's violin and piano sonatas.

The sonata of the Austrian Carl Goldmark, displays finish of form and masterful development of its themes. Dohnányi's sonata is cyclical but shows Brahmsian influence in its harmonies. Dvořák departs from the conventional use of sonata-allegro form by using an expanded exposition and brief recapitulation in the first movement of his sonata which is harmonically and melodically related to Brahms. Dvořák's compatriots, J. B. Foerster and Vítězslav Novák, employ folk-song-like melodies as thematic materials. Novák, however, approaches the modern style by his use of dissonance.

The nine sonatas of the Swiss composer Hans Huber are noteworthy for the brilliant writing for the piano. These works often approach concerto rather than sonata style.

The Russians did not contribute much to the sonata literature for violin and piano. Anton Rubinstein's sonatas are based largely on the Beethoven style and the virtuoso element, in the manner of cadenzas, often appears in them. Ippolitov-Ivanov's Sonata for piano and violin contains melodies similar to Russian folk-song while French influences are to be noted in Feodor Akimenko's sonatas. The Italians, like the Russians did not have a flourishing movement of sonata writing and followed in the wake of the German composers, producing only imitation works. The sonatas by Marco Enrico Bossi and Riccardo Pick-Mangiagalli show this trend.

The violin sonatas of the English and American composers show definite influence of the German and, in some instances, of the French
masters. However, Edward Elgar and John Ireland reveal a highly personal style in their sonatas. Cyril Scott and Arnold Bax use cyclical treatment. Scott's style is a composite of Richard Strauss and Debussy. Algernon Ashton writes almost entirely in the Brahms idiom which is the dominating influence on the American composers, John Knowles Paine, Arthur Foote, Frederic Converse, Mrs. H.H.A. Beach and Daniel Gregory Mason. French as well as German traits are present in Henry Holden Hass's sonata and some Wagnerian characteristics are detectable in the sonatas by Paine and Converse. Blair Fairchild, Eric De Lamarter and John Alden Carpenter, who wrote their violin sonatas after 1900, are influenced by César Franck and Debussy.

With César Franck the violin sonata begins a rebirth period due mainly to his continuance of the cyclical principle on a higher plane than Beethoven and Liszt had used it before him. Also, the violinists of the French School (Ysaÿe in particular) with their warm tone and intimate style of playing induced composers to write in this form. Saint-Saëns comes close to the dramatic and pathetic style of Beethoven. His sonatas are of the German type and contain some Bachian, invention-style polyphonic treatment. Édouard Lalo's Opus 12 is in definite classical style, using melodies which suggest Haydn.

With the pupils and followers of Franck the violin sonata becomes more involved and more advanced in chromatic harmony and the structure is considerably expanded as is clearly shown in Roussel's first sonata. Wagner is the main German influence on French
composers of this period. Fauré is a combination of classical and impressionistic ideas. Contributing to the French sonata literature for violin and piano and continuing the principles of César Franck are: Alexis de Castillon, Vincent D'Indy, Sylvio Lazzari, Albéric Magnard, Georges Witkowski, Guy Ropartz, Albert Roussel, Guillaume Lekeu, Jean Huré, Gabriel Grovlez, Paul Le Flem, Gabriel Pierné, Louis Vierne, Gustave Samazeuilh, Louis Thirion and Georges Enesco. Claude Debussy's Violin Sonata marks a direction returning to the simplification of sonata form, which had reached such impractical proportions (Magnard and Roussel), as well as a reduction in its dramatic feeling made so much of by the Franckists.

The period 1851-1917 was one of the most fruitful in the history of the sonata for violin and piano which was an important chamber music form reflecting the characteristic tendencies and the individual styles of the composers of this period.
The author, son of David and Laura Shand, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, on May 10, 1914. He received preliminary training in music from private teachers of violin and, in 1931, was graduated from East High School, Salt Lake City, Utah.

In 1937, he was awarded the Bachelor of Arts degree with a major in music from the University of Utah, and in 1942, the Master of Arts degree in music from Harvard University. From 1940 to 1945 he studied violin with Emanuel Ondricek.

From 1938-1940 the author was Supervisor of Music in the Public Schools of Adams, Massachusetts; 1940-1941, Instructor in Music at Colby Jr. College for Women, New London, New Hampshire; and 1941-1943, Instructor in Music at Dartmouth College, Hanover,
New Hampshire. During the war he served in the U. S. Navy Department, Civilian Service. Since 1945 he has been musical director of the General Electric West Lynn Glee Club, and has taught violin (1945-47) at the South End Music School, Boston. His graduate study at Boston University was begun in 1946.